

3 1833 02762 694 1

GENEALOGY
974.701
UL70
1907

JANUARY, 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, {	CHAS. TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, { <i>Vice-Pres</i>	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. III JANUARY, 1907 NO. 1

	PAGE
The Piepowder Court (1691)	1
Suit Over a Negro Without Ears (1682)	5
The Washingtons in Kingston	6
The Killing of Harmanus Du Mond	18
New York Refugees in Ulster County	24
Building a Rope-Walk in Kingston (1777)	26
Lineage of the Decker Family	27
Valorous Vandals at Kingston	30
Editorial Notes	32

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume. Price until Jan. 15, \$15, after that not less than \$20, and probably \$25.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

VOL. III

JANUARY, 1907

No. I

The Piepowder Court



THE erection of Ulster as a county was spoken of in OLDE ULSTER in Volume II., pages 225-229. At the beginning of the administration of Governor Henry Sloughter another act was passed in which the territory was once more divided into counties. Ulster's bounds continued the same. For one hundred and seventeen years it so remained, a regal realm in extent. But at this time (1691) it was sparsely settled. Kingston was the only village. There were a few families on the New Paltz patent. There was a hamlet at Hurley. A little village had grown up at Marbletown to be abandoned. A very few families had crept up the Rondout valley to the present town of Rochester and a few patents had been given in the limits of the present town of Wawarsing. A small group of houses was in the present town of Rosendale at Wagendaal (the valley of the Van Wagenens), now called Creek

Olde Ulster

Locks to the disgust of all lovers of historical designations. Two or three families had settled within the bounds of the present town of Saugerties and a few settlers had pushed up "The Old Mine Road" until they had reached the valley of the Delaware in the vicinity of Port Jervis. Some pioneers had advanced up the Wallkill Valley above New Paltz and along the shore of the Hudson was living here and there an adventurous spirit. Thus the wording of the act of September, 1691, is descriptive :

"The County of Ulster to contain the towns of Kingston, Hurley and Marbletown, Fox Hall, and the New Paltz, and all villages, neighborhoods and Christian habitations on the West side of Hudson's river, from the Murderers Creek, near the Highlands, to the Sawyers Creek."

It is most probable that in all this region there was no store or place for trading except at the store of Louis Du Bois in Kingston. This stood on the northwest corner of the present Clinton avenue and John street. At the death of the merchant his widow carried it on until her second marriage when the latter husband, Jean Cottin, became the proprietor. One wonders what was sold at a village store in those days. The First Reformed Church is the possessor of his mercantile books, kept in French, which should be translated. Every housewife was spinner, weaver and tailor in those days; every farmer was carpenter, mason and blacksmith; sugar was the product of the maples; canned meats, fruits and vegetables were to wait until about the coming of the twentieth century, and coffee was unknown. Ulster county was trading with the West

The Piepowder Court

Indies as the old court records show and cargoes of rum came in with the gin of Holland and the brandy of France, and it is in evidence that our ancestors were cheered, if not inebriated, by the steeping of the tea of China.

Nevertheless, if there were no stores at the convenience of the scattered settlers in the Esopus other means were found to reach them. It was determined to proceed along the lines all countries, in which the conditions are primitive, must adopt. This session of the legislature enacted that a public and open market should be held and kept on every Saturday in the week at Kingston and directed the establishment of

“Two fairs yearly for the County of Ulster, the first to be kept at Kington on the third Thursday in March and to end on the Saturday then next following, being three days inclusive, and no longer. The second fair to begin the second Thursday in October and to end the Saturday following.”

The statute made further provision for the immediate and prompt service of people coming to the fair from a distance that there should be held a court to try cases without delay, in these words:

“All which fairs, at the times and places aforesaid, in each County respectively, shall be holden together with a court of Pypowder, and with all liberties and free customs to such fairs appertaining, or which ought to or may appertain, according to the usage and customs of fairs holden in their majesties realms of England.”

The court took its odd name from the saying common in England that at such a court “justice was

done as quick as dust [powder] could be stamped off the foot." The first syllable *pie*, meaning foot, having been brought by the Norman French into England. It meant, literally, "the foot-powder court." The judge sat during the fair and settled questions on the spot as an Oriental *cadi*. It was his duty, also, to test the weights and measures used at the fair and this duty was turned over to the clerk of the court who marked the weights and measures with his stamp. The court opened with the proclamation "If you have any fault to find speak now or never."

The causes tried were many and various. This was the more so because of the peculiar composition of the people of the county. As there were three prevailing tongues spoken almost from the first (Dutch, French and English), and the Palatines were to bring in the German, confusion must needs arise. On the records of the local court is a case which is illustrative. A certain defendant was sued for giving false measure. The plaintiff had bought a certain number of ells of cloth. His purchase measured nearly half less than he expected when he reached home. At the trial it came out that the seller had measured by the Flemish ell while the buyer had reckoned by the English. All school boys are familiar with the table: "Three quarters make one Flemish all; five quarters one English ell and six quarters one French ell." The court had to dismiss the complaint and order a seller to post a notice by what scale he weighed and measured.

As coin of the realm was a very scarce medium in those days and seawant, or clam-shell wampum, had become a drug on the market these fairs were largely

The Piepowder Court

opportunities for exchange. At the one in the spring the settlers, gathered from all over the county, brought in quantities of furs secured during the preceding winter from the woods, streams and mountains with which the country abounded. At the exhibition of the fall the products of the field were the equivalent for coveted exhibits on the market. At either fair the handiwork of the women spinning flax or wool secured coveted fabrics brought on long voyages to New York from the Orient.



IN LOCAL COURT HELD IN KINGSTON, February 17th, 1682:

Jan Willemsen, complainant against Humphre Devenport, defendant:

Complainant says that he institutes proceedings about a negro without ears, and says that he requested Humphre Devenport, through Jan Foeken's boy, to call on him. Humphre came there (*daar gekoomen*) and complainant asked him about the negro, whether he was for sale: The answer was "Yes." Further asked whether said negro had lived long among Christians. Defendant answered that the negro had lived long in Barbados; afterwards two years in Boston; from Boston to the Mannhattans; and had for some time lived with Ariens, but did not know how long. Thereupon Jan Willemsen said "Then he can easily do some farm work." Then Jan Foeken said "That the negro could thresh and winnow and hew (*hecken*) like a farm hand." Jan Willemsen was surprised that Adriens had sold so valuable a negro. Devenport replied that "the wife could not agree with him." (*From the Court Records.*)

The Washingtons

** * * in Kingston*



FROM the consideration of deeds of blood and violence it is a pleasure to turn aside to episodes connected with the history of this old county of gentler character. As pleasant to narrate as any in its long career were the visits of the Father of his Country and of his estimable wife. As these occasions have been confounded it is proposed to distinguish between them.

The summer after the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown in October, 1781, the allied French and American troops formed a junction on the banks of the Hudson about the middle of September, 1782. This was near Verplanck's Point on the east side of the river. Then Washington withdrew his troops to Newburgh and established his headquarters there for the winter. This done he left Verplanck's Point to proceed by a circuitous route to Newburgh himself.

It is difficult to determine what places he visited. We know he came down the valley of the Rondout and infer that he came from Mahackemack, now Port Jervis. It is said that in passing down the valley he stopped at the house of Johannis G. Hardenbergh just south of the present village of Kerhonkson, where

The Washingtons in Kingston

the State records had been stored in 1777-8. But there is no documentary proof of this. We know he reached the house of Major Cornelius E. Wynkoop, in Stone Ridge, during the afternoon of the 15th of November, 1782, and spent the night with him. This house is now known as the Lounsbery house. Washington is said to have slept in the front room of the second story at the corner of the house at the right hand of the illustration. The same blue paint is still on the woodwork but the bed is gone. The house is not altered from that day.

In the morning he rode on to Kingston with his staff. As they arrived at Old Hurley there was a concourse of citizens awaiting them at the corner where the road leaves Hurley street on the way to Kingston. An address was read by Matthew Ten Eyck, the president of the Board of Trustees, in these words:

“THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE FREEHOLDERS AND INHABITANTS OF THE TOWN OF HURLEY

“*To His Excellency George Washington, General and Commander-in-Chief of the American Army, etc.:*

“SIR We, the Trustees of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the town of Hurley, beg leave to approach your Excellency with hearts deeply sensible of the signal services you have rendered our common country, by a conduct, resolution and courage so happily combined, and so dignified by the noblest virtues, that the latest posterity shall revere you as the protector of the country. Silence must muse our gratitude (for the power of language cannot display it) to the Supreme Being who has been graciously pleased to appoint a person of your Excellency's virtue and ability, to be his happy instrument of rescuing these United States from the many dangers with

Olde Ulster

which they have been threatened by a cruel and powerful enemy. We cannot refrain from joining in the universal applause that awaits such distinguished merit.

“May your Excellency enjoy the greatest possible blessings that heaven can bestow; may you always be crowned with success; may your illustrious exploits and undertakings for the public good be productive of a speedy, permanent and honorable peace; and after living a blessing to mankind, be rewarded with endless happiness in the mansions of the righteous.

“By order of the Trustees

MATTHEW TEN EVCK, Speaker

“Hurley, Nov. 16, 1782”

To this most complimentary address General Washington made reply in these words:

“GENTLEMEN

“I return you my thanks for this very flattering mark of your esteem, and exceedingly regret that the duties of my station will permit me to make but so short a stay among a people, from whom I have received the warmest proofs of regard, and for whose character I entertain the highest respect.

“It is peculiarly pleasing to me to find that my conduct has merited the approbation of my fellow-citizens. If my endeavors shall have contributed to the freedom and independence of my country, that consolation will more than repay all my labour.

“GEO. WASHINGTON

“Hurley, Nov. 16, 1782

“To the Trustees of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Town of Hurley”

Then Washington and his escort rode on to Kingston. Just out of the town they were met by a dele-

The Washingtons in Kingston

gation from the trustees and a large gathering of citizens. In the name of the corporation the following address was presented by the president of the board, Henry J. Sleght :

“ We the Trustees of the Freeholders and Commonalty of the town of Kingston, for ourselves and in behalf of those we represent, beg leave, with the most unfeigned love and esteem, to congratulate your Excellency on your arrival in this place.

“ To a People, whose principles of Liberty were early decided, and whose actions have been correspondent, the appearance of a character among them, who by his wisdom has directed, and by his fortitude has led the armies of America to victory and success, affords a joy more sensibly felt than is in the power of language to express. While Sir we take a retrospect of the past campaigns, in every vicissitude of the war we observe your Excellency exhibit the most steady patriotism, the most undaunted courage ; and while as a consequence of this the ministry are sunk into negotiation and their armies into inaction, we trust, it is our prayer, that the same benign Providence which has hitherto guided will enable you speedily to terminate the present contest in the unmolested Glory and Freedom of this extended Empire. When that day shall arrive, and the welfare of your country prevail, may you exchange the fatigues of the camp for the sweets of domestic retirement, may your well-earned fame run parallel with time and your felicity last through eternity.”

Washington was deeply affected by this tribute. While it was couched in the peculiarly formal phraseology of the time a spirit of sincerity pervaded it. Many of the men with whom he had been in the more immediate association were from Ulster county. It will be remembered that it was the valley of the Hudson that was the line of attack and defense during the long

Olde Ulster

struggle. It had brought him into closer relations with the men from the Hudson valley than with any others during these years. He remembered that it was Ulster county that had fed his starving troops at Valley Forge; he remembered his anxiety that Ulster's frontier be defended from the tomahawk and scalping-knife and, he had just ridden by Minisink, Fantine Kill and Pine Bush; his had been the expedition of Sullivan to secure Ulster's frontier from further attack and now around him were the blackened walls of British vandalism. He was in sympathy as he replied:

"Your polite and friendly reception of me proves your sincerity. While I view with indignation the marks of a wanton and cruel enemy, I perceive with the highest satisfaction that the heavy calamity which befell this flourishing settlement, seems but to have added to the patriotic spirit of its inhabitants; and that a new town is fast rising out of the ashes of the old.

"That you and your worthy constituents may long enjoy that freedom for which you have so nobly contended is the sincere wish of

"Gentlemen—Your most obedient humble servant

"GEO. WASHINGTON."

The formalities of the day were not yet over. Here was the old Dutch church, the only church in Kingston at that day. Its pastor, Domine George J. L. Doll, during all these years had been a tower of strength for the cause of the patriots. In the name of the old church, destroyed by the British torch five years before, the Consistory bade the hero welcome in these words:

"SIR—Amidst the general joy which instantly pervaded

The Washingtons in Kingston

all ranks of People here on hearing of your Excellency's arrival to this place

“We the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Protestant Reformed Dutch Church in Kingston participated in it, and now beg leave with the greatest respect and esteem to hail your arrival.

“The experience of a number of years past has convinced us, that your wisdom, integrity and fortitude have been adequate to the arduous task your country has imposed upon you ; never have we in the most perilous of times known your Excellency to despond, nor in the most prosperous to slacken in activity, but with the utmost resolution persevere until by the aid of the Almighty you have brought us this year to Independence, Freedom and Peace.

“Permit us to add, that the loss of our religious rights was partly involved in that of our civil, and your being instrumental in restoring the one, affords us a happy presage that the Divine Being will prosper your efforts to promote the other.

“When the sword shall be sheathed and Peace re-established, and whenever it is the Will of Heaven that your Excellency has lived long enough for the purposes of nature then may you enter triumphantly thro' the Blood of the Lamb into the regions of bliss, there to take possession of that Crown of Glory, the reward of the virtuous, and that fadeth not away.”

The reply of Washington is still preserved by the church. A niche in the vestibule of the present church edifice, securely guarded from hands that would harm it, holds as a priceless treasure the autograph response where all can peruse it :

“GENTLEMEN—I am happy in receiving this public mark of the esteem of the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in Kingston.

Olde Ulster

“Convinced that our religious liberties were as essential as our civil, my endeavours have never been wanting to encourage and promote the one, while I have been contending for the other, and I am highly flattered by finding that my efforts have met with the approbation of so respectable a body.

“In return for your kind concern for my temporal and eternal happiness permit me to assure you that my wishes are reciprocal ; and that you may be enabled to hand down your Religion pure and undefiled to a posterity worthy of their ancestors is the prayer of

“Gentlemen

“Your most obedient servant

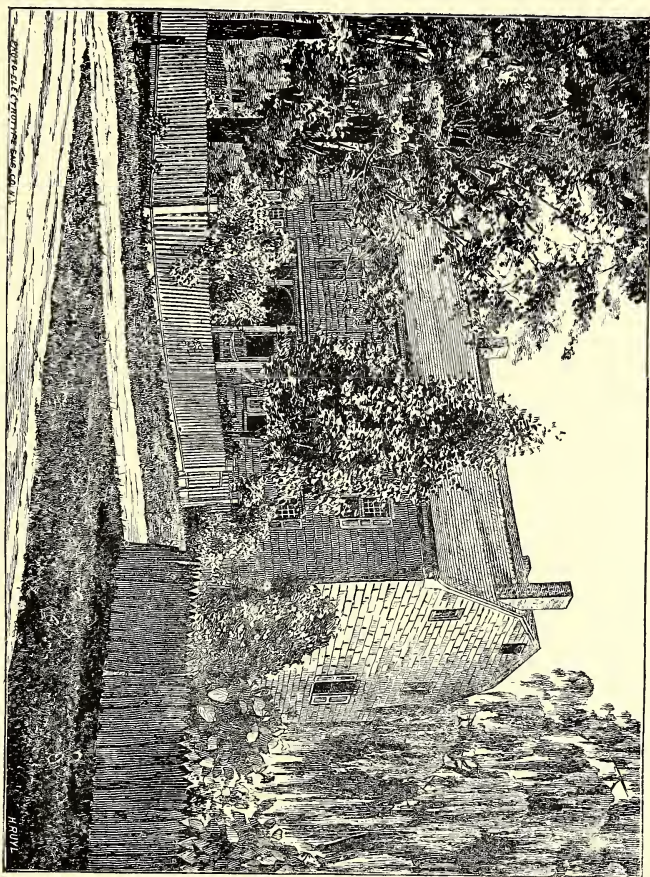
“GEO. WASHINGTON

“Kingston,

“Nov. 16th 1782”

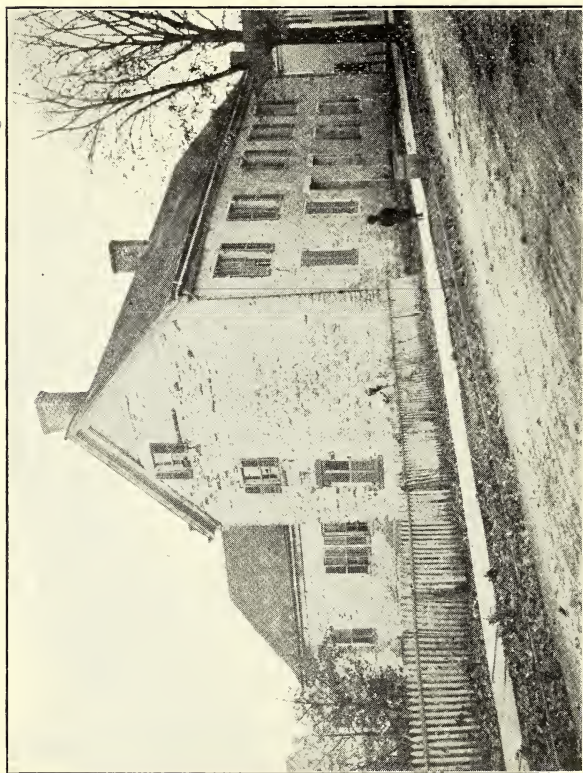
The formal reception over, the guest of the village and his staff rode to the tavern of Evert Bogardus, which stood on the northwest corner of Fair street and Maiden Lane, the site of the present house of Myron Teller. The horses were put out and the company proceeded to the house of Judge Dirck Wynkoop on Green street to dine. The judge was an older brother of Major Cornelius E. Wynkoop, with whom Washington had passed the previous night at Stone Ridge. The company had been augmented by prominent citizens of the town, particularly of those who had served with the general. The dinner was an event long remembered in the village. It is a privilege that OLDE ULSTER can present its readers with the recipes for the cake served. The estimable wife of Judge Wynkoop presented these recipes to the wife of one of Kingston's highly honored citizens many years ago when the last century was newly born, and faithfully that family has made the cake

The Washingtons in Kingston



House of Major Wynkoop, Stone Ridge

Olde Ulster



House of Judge Wynkoop, Green Street, Kingston

The Washingtons in Kingston

each year since in commemoration of Washington's Birthday. The editor of this magazine appreciates the old-fashioned courtesy which has tendered these recipes to be incorporated in a paper descriptive of the occasion when they were first compounded. The dinner was in the large room in the rear extension of the house of Judge Wynkoop. The basement beneath was the quarters of the blacks, the family servants. Both are shown in the illustration.

THE WASHINGTON CAKE

One pound sugar, half pound butter, four eggs, half pint milk, one teaspoon soda, one pound flour, half pound raisins and currants.

THE JUMBLES

One pound sugar, half pound butter, one pound flour, five eggs, pinch of soda, rose water, drop on buttered paper, sprinkle sugar over when they begin to run.

It is said that the guest, *par excellence*, of the day ate his jumbles with the greatest of relish.

In the evening the party attended a reception at the Bogardus tavern when all the ladies of the village were introduced to Washington. It is not a matter upon which all the authorities agree where Washington spent the night. It seems that he did so with Christopher Tappen, the brother of the wife of Governor George Clinton, at his residence on North Front street where the store of Bernstein now stands. Mrs. Tappen was but recently returned from a visit of some duration to Mrs. Washington at the headquarters in Newburgh. It is held that she invited the general to be her guest while there.

The next morning the party left for Newburgh, stopping to dine with Colonel Johannes Hardenbergh at Rosendale on the way.

It has long been claimed that Washington paid Kingston a second visit. It is not agreed when the occasion was. Still the claim has been persistent. The editor has been at some pains to look the matter up.

Towards the middle of July, 1783, Washington carried out a purpose he had long entertained of visiting Lakes George and Champlain and the Mohawk valley. Accompanied by Governor George Clinton and a party they went by sloop to Albany with their horses. Thence they visited Saratoga and Lakes George and Champlain; returned to Schenectady and rode up the valley of the Mohawk to Fort Stanwix (Rome); thence to the headwaters of the Susquehanna and saw beautiful Otsego lake and returned to the Hudson and Newburgh. From the diary of the itinerary they seem to have ridden all the way back to Newburgh. So it must have been on this occasion when they passed through, coming into Kingston by "The Old Kings Road." They reached Newburgh August 5th. A lady who lived many years with the daughter of the Judge, who was Miss Margaret Wynkoop, and familiarly known as "Miss Peggy," assures the writer that the second visit was paid, as stated, and that Washington spent the night with Judge Wynkoop there.

The visit of Martha Washington remains to be noticed. As with the first visit of her husband documentary evidence fixes the exact time. Mrs. Washington had promised to return the visit of Mrs. Tappen just spoken of. Accompanied by the Governor and

The Washingtons in Kingston

Mrs. Clinton they rode from headquarters in Newburgh to this village in June, 1783. There is nothing to show the length of their visit, nor what was done to entertain them. Of course they were guests of Mrs. Tappen at the house on North Front street just mentioned. Through the kindness of Mrs. Wood, residing in the old Hardenbergh residence at Rosendale, latterly known as the Cornell house, the writer is permitted to present the following letter, of which Mrs. Wood has the original :

“ Kingston June 20th 1783

“ Dear Sir

“ Mrs. Washington is at this Place accompanied by His Excellency the Governor and Mrs. Clinton & purposes to fet out to Morrow morning so early as to reach Head Quarters by Evening

“ She is desirous to pay the Dom^e & Mrs. Hardenbergh a Visit on her way down & will therefore do herself the pleasure of waiting on Your family to Morrow at Breakfast ; At which Time I fhall do myself the Honor to attend her

“ In the Mean Time I am very respectfully

“ Your Obed^t Serv^t

“ RICH VARICK

“ COLL. HARDENBERGH ”

The Colonel Hardenbergh to whom the note was addressed was the one already alluded to. He was the commander of the Fourth Regiment of Ulster County Militia in the Revolution. The “ Domine ” mentioned in the letter was a son of the colonel, the Reverend Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh, D.D., who was the first president of Queens College, now Rutgers, New Brunswick, New Jersey.

The Killing of ❁ ❁ ❁ ❁ Harmanus Du Mond



ORDER warfare is full of features pathetic in their sadness. The armed conflicts of nations arrayed against each other do not reveal as many elements which move a pitying heart as do those scenes of strife when brothers and neighbors take opposite sides when war is waging.

All along the border during the Revolution such fraternal bitterness and bloodshed were enacted and revealed themselves again and again with all their sad accompaniments. It is our purpose, on this occasion, to narrate one of these occurrences, descriptive of most of the rest, and which was the saddest of them all. This was the killing of Harmanus Du Mond by our own patriot troops.

As has been stated in previous articles upon the defense of the frontier this was a serious problem pressing upon Governor George Clinton during 1778-81. The counties the most exposed were Ulster and Tryon, the latter being the Mohawk Valley region. The mountains in the west of Ulster pierced by the two branches of the Delaware, the Esopus and the Rondout, were peculiarly open to attack by such a foe as an Indian with the knowledge of a woodman and the cunning of a savage.

The Killing of Harmanus Du Mond

All along the Delaware from Mahackemack (Port Jervis) to Paghkatakan (Arkville, Delaware county,) were a number of small settlements. They were composed of pioneers who had pushed on in advance of civilization and had all the usual wildness and roughness that attend frontier life. Add to this the fact that among these settlers were those who had fled from the older towns where courts were in operation, to escape punishment for minor crimes, and it is not strange that in times when these more civilized portions were engaged in a fight for the right to manage their own affairs these dwellers on the borders, out of favor in their former homes, became bitter partisans of the king. Among them lived many patriots. In these troubled times they needed to be discreet and careful, and to keep opinions to themselves, unless their numbers were strong enough for mutual defense.

When Governor Clinton, Colonel Snyder and Colonel Cantine took up the security of the frontiers of Ulster county in earnest they looked about them for those on whom they could rely to keep them informed of what was taking place in these centres of disturbance. Paghkatakan was the largest settlement along that border. The man upon whom they relied above all others was Harmanus Du Mond. He was the great-grandson of Walrand Du Mond, a prominent Walloon of the early days of the Esopus, and with his wife, Janneke Brink, had built his home here on the East Branch of the Delaware. The plottings, doings and proposed mischief of the Tories of the border were duly reported by him to those in authority, and defensive measures were taken accordingly. The following is one of his depositions:

“Haramanis Dumon, of Poughkatakan, being Duly Sworn, Saith that on Wednesday the Eighth Instant he with Johannis Van wagenen and Several other all Residenters of that Settlement, whent Down the River to Papaconk, at the Request of George Barnard; when they came to Johannis Barnard at Papaconk, they found about twenty Indians all arm'd and about twenty Tories who ware (as this Deponant Under Stood) to go Down the River to a place called Willdewemaugh [Willowemoc] and their to be Joynd by another party, thence To proceed to Laghawock [Lackawaxen] and So on to Rochester and to destroy all before them; only Such as Should Joyn them or lay Down their arms; and this Deponent farther Saith: that he Under Stood That their was a party Under the Command of Brant (the Indian) gon to Schogery, and another Party to Cherry Vally, and also another party Under the Command of Butler to Weomie [Wyoming] and another party Commanded by one Crum To Manising [Minisink]; the party who Intends for Rochester is to be Joynd, by forty men Under the Command of Joh's Ostrout, and also another party Under The Command of Samuel Gunsalus.

“HARMANES DUMOND.

“Sworn before me this tenth Day of July, 1778.

“LEVI PAWLING.”

By the middle of August, 1778, the purpose of the enemy became so definitely revealed that on August 19th Clinton wrote to Colonel Cantine:

“I am of opinion that it will be best to remove, if possible, the grain and all kind of provision from the settlements on Delaware in Ulster county & if it cannot be effected I think it would be better even to destroy it than let it remain there & fall into the hands of the enemy.”

He directed that £400 be sent Colonel Cantine for that purpose.

The Killing of Harmanus Du Mond

The next day (20th) twenty Indians and a Tory named McDonald attacked the house of a man named Brooks, about two miles from Peenpack (Cuddebackville) and killed Joseph Hubbard, and took five children prisoners. The frontier was in commotion. The troops at Shandaken marched up the valley of the Esopus to Paghkatakan and brought down all the patriot families and as much of their goods as they could bring, and reached Shandaken on the 26th. Du Mond turned about immediately, accompanied by a neighbor named Burrow, and drove right up the valley to secure more of his goods. Burrow was armed and another gun was strapped to the horse he rode. Du Mond drove a team to a wagon. They were on their return when, as they passed through a woods five miles from Paghkatakan, they were met by armed men who wore no uniform. These halted them and asked them where they were going with their load. He replied that he was taking them to a settlement down the mountain, and added that a scouting party from Esopus had been there to remove most of the inhabitants and all the stock. He was asked if he had ever assisted the enemy, and he replied that he had given them beef and cattle; he was asked if he were a King's man, and he said he had been.

They were then detained, disarmed and placed under guard of three soldiers. Nothing occurred to disabuse Du Mond and Burrow of the idea that they had been seized by a Tory party and, an opportunity for escape presenting itself, both embraced it. The soldiers fired and Burrow got away unharmed, while a ball pierced the abdomen of Du Mond and he died the next night.

Within a short time the party disclosed themselves

Olde Ulster

to be American militia from Schoharie under the command of Major Thomas Posey. They were of the company of Captain Alexander Harper. They followed the road down the valley of the Esopus as they did not believe the story that the American troops had removed the patriotic inhabitants down the mountains out of danger and, returning, found that Du Mond had been removed into a house.

The report of Major Posey sets forth that he had gone down the valley about six miles, leaving the prisoners in custody of his men; that the guard had come up without the prisoners; that he questioned them and learned of the attempt to escape and the result; that they had mounted both prisoners on one horse with a guard on the other; that the prisoners had dismounted, Burrow taking to the woods while Du Mond fled up the road, and was shot while the other escaped. Posey returned to the house and asked Du Mond why he ran away from the guard and was told that he thought Posey's men were some of Brant's or Walter Butler's Tories. Posey asked if the Tory leaders had been in the neighborhood recently and Du Mond told him they had and he had given them beef.

Posey learned that he had seized and shot the leading patriot of the Delaware valley. He immediately began to justify himself by saying that the Tory women of the vicinity claimed Du Mond as a King's man.

Tidings were sent Colonel John Cantine without delay, and on August 28th he wrote from Marbletown to Governor Clinton describing the sad occurrence. As his information merely told that he had been shot Cantine did not know of his death. He forthwith ordered

The Killing of Harmanus Du Mond

part of his regiment to march to Paghkatakan and bring Du Mond down and destroy all the provisions at that place.

When tidings reached Clinton he called upon Colonel William Butler for an explanation. The awful mistake made by his men compelled Butler to defend himself and his troops. To do so he secured affidavits from the officers concerned that they had interviewed the Tory neighbors of Du Mond, who had declared him to be a Tory and that he had admitted the fact when questioned. But all this did not impose upon either Cantine or Clinton. Finally Posey admitted that his men had been found to have been looting the inhabitants, and valuables were found in their possession. These he had returned to their owners. It left the impression that the whole history of the affair of the shooting was not told by the two Schoharie men on guard. Two of these men from Schoharie were identified as sons of a man who had formerly taught school at Paghkatakan. While Du Mond was lying on the bed some of the guard threatened to tomahawk him and he was stripped of his shoes with their buckles, and his hat.

The investigation Clinton caused to be made into the affair drew from the governor on the 5th of October, 1778, an exoneration of Major Posey but an intimation that Captain Harper made use of deception altogether unjustifiable. It was one of the most lamentable events of the history of the border and, at bottom, was a result of the inability of the patriots to furnish their militia with necessary uniforms, through their poverty.

New York Refugees in Ulster County



NEW YORK CITY was captured by the British on the 16th of September, 1776, and most of the inhabitants who were adherents to the cause of the patriots fled. A few went to Flushing, on Long Island, but by far the most went to the counties of Westchester, Dutchess and Ulster. Of these Ulster received the greatest portion and very many of these refugees were very poor. The village of Kingston was the point to which most looked, and at which they aimed. OLDE ULSTER (Vol. I., page 271) speaks of the first installment of these banished ones who came to Murderers Creek, below Newburgh, which was then in this county. The sum of £56, 14s, 7d. was given by the Provincial Congress to Samuel Brewster on October 4th, 1776, to pay the expenses of those who were poor among them.

Before long it became necessary to make greater provision. Cornelius C. Schoonmaker was made Commissioner for Ulster county to have charge of them and on December 9th, 1777, his salary was increased by the Council of Safety from ten shillings to sixteen shillings per day. During that year there were brought to Ulster county one hundred and ninety-five of these impoverished refugees. In 1778 Abraham Bevier was

New York Refugees in Ulster County

made Superintendent of these poor for Ulster county and the legislature voted him £800 for their support and allowed him thirty-two shillings per day for his services.

As the years of the war proceeded the burden increased. The patriot authorities were in straits to solve the problem of the support of these needy ones. They were driven into the necessity of condemning and selling the estates of those who had gone over to the enemy and left their property, and upon the proceeds of the sale of these forfeited lands and goods the refugees were maintained. The amount of these forfeitures in Ulster county was reported in December, 1781, to be £54,095, 11s. 5d.

In this connection the following resolution from the minutes of the Council of Safety is interesting :

“In Council of Safety, November 7th, 1777, it was represented that Victor Becker and Richard Ten Eyck, friends of the American cause, who, with their families, left the City of New York in 1776, on the approach of the enemy, and in consequence of the destruction of the town of Kingston are now destitute of habitation ; and that the house of William Eligh, apprehended as an enemy to this State, is in a measure unoccupied,

“*Resolved*, therefore, That the members of the Committee of the town of Kingston resident in the neighborhood of Saugerties, or any two of them, be authorized and directed to place said Becker and Ten Eyck, with their respective families, into the said house, and that the said members of committee do cause to be removed out of said house, Rachel, the wife of Hezekiah Dubois and all such other persons as are not properly of the family of the said William Eligh.”

Olde Ulster

This house of William Eligh stood at what is now known as Asbury in the present town of Saugerties.

Resolutions were also passed to provide employment for such as were able to work and giving the commissioners in these up-the-river counties power to

“Bind out to Trades or other Occupations the Children of such of the said Poor, as were objects of the Public Charity before they were driven from their Habitations as aforesaid. Provided that no male among such Children be bound out for any longer time than until he shall arrive at the Age of twenty one years, nor Female than until she shall arrive at the Age of Eighteen.”

Besides these many of the families of wealth and many more whose means were enough to provide for their support had come to Kingston, or were elsewhere in the county. The destruction of the town by the British troops on October 16th, 1777, compelled them to seek shelter elsewhere until the town could be rebuilt; but they then returned and remained until after the treaty of peace was signed in 1783.



EARLY IN 1777 THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY ordered a rope-walk built in Kingston for cordage for the vessels for a navy on the Hudson. Captain Anthony Rutgers and Christopher Tappen were the committee. The accounts of Rutgers and Tappen amounted to £3,634 in four months. Large quantities of hemp seed were purchased and given to the neighboring farmers. The rope-walk was destroyed when Kingston was burned October 16th, 1777, and never rebuilt.

Lineage of the Decker Family

LINEAGE OF THE DECKER FAMILY

Continued from Vol. II., page 249

(XXXVIII.) ELSIE ANN DECKER⁷ (Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married LUTHER HOORNBEEK 15 May, 1830. Children:

- (57) Susan Ann⁸: Born 10 April, 1832; married Robert Rhinehart and lives at Dwaarskill, Ulster county, New York, in the old homestead erected about 1776. No children.
- (58) Frances⁸: Born 23 May, 1836; died 9 February, 1837.
- (59) Sarah⁸: Born 14 July, 1838; died 7 February, 1875.
- (60) Harriet⁸: Born 25 August, 1845; died a few years ago.
- (61) Levi⁸: Born 17 February, 1848; died 24 February, 1864.

(XL.) FRANCES DECKER⁷ (Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married EDMUND BRUYN 27 January, 1835. Children:

- (62) Levi⁸: Born 30 October, 1835; died 10 April, 1837.
- (63) Wilson⁸: Born 15 December, 1837. Lives in Dwaarskill.
- (64) John Oscar⁸: Born 9 June, 1843; died 31 August, 1881.

(LXII.) LEVI BRUYN⁸ (Frances⁷, Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married, first, MARY JANE SMITH 30 October, 1862. She died — February, 1871. No children. He married, second,

Olde Ulster

ANN E. SNYDER. Children of LEVI BRUYN and ANN E. SNYDER :

(65) Irwin Snyder⁹: Born 12 June, 1874. Died in childhood.

(66) William Edmund⁹: Born 30 June, 1878. Lives in New York City.

(LXIII.) WILSON BRUYN⁸ (Frances⁷, Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married HENRIETTA STINE — December, 1865. She died 31 March, 1903. Child :

(67) Francis Stine⁹: Born 2 January, 1881. Lives in New York City.

(XLIII.) HARVEY DECKER⁷ (Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married, first, MARIETTA MCEWEN 8 September, 1841. She died 8 August, 1853. Children :

(68) Clarence W.⁸: Born 21 September, 1843; killed in battle of Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, May, 1864.

(69) Wheeler⁸: Born 24 June, 1845; died 14 December, 1883.

(70) John T.⁸: Born 11 Sept., 1847; died 28 July, 1848.

(71) Mariana⁸: Born 22 September, 1850.

(72) Emily⁸: Born 7 June, 1853; died 29 August, 1853

HARVEY DECKER married, second, ELIZABETH GOODGION 13 October, 1859. She was born 26 June 1824; died 7 January, 1891. Children :

(73) Robert A.⁸: Born 1 April, 1861; died 2 Feb., 1888.

(74) Johnson⁸: Born 5 July, 1862.

(75) Marvena⁸: Born 29 April, 1864.

(76) Willett⁸: Born 18 June, 1866; died 4 March, 1894.

Lineage of the Decker Family

(LXIX.) WHEELER DECKER⁸ (Harvey⁷, Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married LAURA L. SHIPLEY 19 October, 1874, at Sioux City, Iowa. Children :

(77) Eugene Herbert⁹: Born 12 August, 1875.

(78) Willard Clark⁹: Born 29 October, 1880.

(LXXVII.) EUGENE HERBERT DECKER⁹ (Wheeler⁸, Harvey⁷, Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married HATTIE MAY MITCHELL 18 July, 1900. They reside at Hueneme, California. Children :

(79) Ardis Gertrude¹⁰: Born 3 May, 1902.

(80) Harold Clark¹⁰: Born 2 May, 1903.

(81) ——— A younger child¹⁰.

(LXXIV.) JOHNSON DECKER⁸ (Harvey⁷, Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married ALBERTINA ROSENCRANS 25 October, 1893. They live at Windham, New Jersey. Child :

(82) Viola⁹.

(LXXV.) MARVENA DECKER⁸ (Harvey⁷, Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married ROBERT S. DECKER 2 September, 1890, at Rutsenville, New York. Children :

(83) Harvey Wilkin⁹: Born 8 July, 1891 ; died 23 October, 1894.

(84) ——— A son, born later⁹.

(XLIV.) THOMAS DECKER⁷ (Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married CHARLOTTE BRIGHTON 10 March, 1852, at De Pere, Wisconsin.

Children :

(85) Thomas⁸: Born 10 May, 1853.

Olde Ulster

- (86) Sarah⁸: Born 22 September, 1854.
(87) John⁸: Born 10 May, 1857; died 2 December, 1893.
(88) Levi⁸: Born 8 May, 1859; died 1 July, 1875.
(89) Samuel⁸: Born 18 May, 1864.
(90) Annie⁸: Born 5 August, 1866; died 29 July, 1869.

(LXXXV.) THOMAS DECKER⁸ (Thomas⁷, Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married AGNES RAMSAY 21 March, 1883, at De Pere, Wisconsin. She died 15 June, 1893. Children:

- (91) Edna Jean⁹: Born 16 March, 1884; died 4 March, 1885.
(92) Ramsay Prescott⁹: Born 29 July, 1886.
(93) Margaret Sarah⁹: Born 1 April, 1893.

(XLV.) SARAH DECKER⁷ (Levi⁶, Petrus⁵, Gerrit⁴, Jacob Gerritse³, Gerrit², Jan¹) married DAVID MC-ELHONE 31 December, 1844.

No children.

To be continued



VALOROUS VANDALS AT KINGSTON

Behold, like whelps of British lion,
Our warriors, Clinton*, Vaughan and Tryon,
March forth with patriotic joy
To ravish, plunder, burn, destroy.
Great Gen'als, foremost in their nation,
The journeymen of Desolation!
Like Samson's foxes, each assails,

* Sir Henry Clinton.

Valorous Vandals at Kingston

Let loose with firebrands in their tails,
And spreads destruction more forlorn
Than they among Philistine corn.
And see in flames their triumph rise,
Illuming all the nether skies,
O'er-streaming, like a new Aurora,
The western hemisphere with glory !
What towns in ashes laid, confess
These heroes' prowess and success !
What blackened walls and burning fanes,
For trophies spread the ruined plains !
What females, caught in evil hour,
By force submit to British power ;
Or plundered negroes in disaster
Confess King George their lord and master !
What crimson corpses strew their way !
What smoking carnage dims the day !
Along the shore, for sure reduction,
They wield the besom of destruction.
Great Homer likens, in his Ilias,
To dogstar bright, the fierce Achilles ;
But ne'er beheld, in red procession ;
Three dogstars rise in constellation,
Nor saw, in glooms of evening misty,
Such signs of fiery triplicity,
Which far beyond the comet's tail,
Portend destruction where they sail.
Oh, had Great Britain's warlike shore
Produced but ten such heroes more,
They'd spared the pains, and held the station
Of this world's final conflagration ;
Which when its time comes, at a stand,
Would find its work all done t' its hand.

(*From "M' Fingal"*)

JOHN TRUMBULL

OLD^E VLSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

WITH THE PRESENT ISSUE Volume III. of this magazine begins. The editor acknowledges the pleasant relations with his subscribers and the many exceedingly appreciative letters he has received. He asks prompt remittance that bills may be paid as incurred.



ON THE PRECEDING PAGE are lines from the celebrated humorous poem *M'Fingal* of John Trumbull, in the manner of *Hudibras*, which convulsed the American public at the close of the Revolution. The poem can hardly be found at this day. Through the kindness of a dealer in rare books we are able to give the lines he wrote relating to the burning of Kingston.



WE ARE PREPARING to take up the history of the Rondout valley in the immediate future. From its earliest settlement it has been the scene of thrilling events. The editor has been making journeys up the valley with old maps and documentary evidence and has proved a number of matters told in tradition.

*RARE BOOKS AND
AUTOGRAPH LETTERS*

Catalogues issued regularly and
sent gratis to prospective buyers

W. F. STOWE,

167 CLINTON AVE., KINGSTON, N. Y.

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S

HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARROW,
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2.00 net per Copy

THE CLINTON

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts.,
KINGSTON, N. Y.
Near O. & W. R. R. Station*

Particular attention to transient guests from trains

CORA VAN BUREN

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets	- -	\$2,730,275.59
Liabilities	- -	2,558,716.69
Surplus	^{in Par} Values -	\$171,558.90

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

New Flowers, New Varieties

Always Fresh and Good

OLD ULSTER'S LARGEST FLORISTS

KINGSTON N. Y.

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905 can still be
obtained at twenty-five cents each.*

3 1833 02762 694 1

FEBRUARY, 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS *Institution*

NO. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,000,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

NO. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, }	CHAS TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, } <i>Vice-Pres</i>	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. III FEBRUARY, 1907 No. 2

	PAGE
The Old Mine Road	33
The Fort at Lackawack	42
The Kocherthal Records	51
The Lineage of the Van Etten Family.....	58
Sunset on Shawangunk Mountain	62
Editorial Notes.....	64

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

~~~~~

**W**E have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

**DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S**

**Ulster County Probate Records  
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

VOL. III

FEBRUARY, 1907

No. 2

---

---

## *The Old Mine Road*

---



LDORADO, the region of gold, was the quest of centuries succeeding Columbus. Not only among the adventurers who flocked to the Spanish Main, but this was the dream of the colonists of Jamestown and Roanoke. And no sooner had Hudson's discovery revealed "The River of the Mountaynes" than tales of crystal mountains and wonderful mines aroused adventurous spirits to locate them. The principal object for which the Dutch West India Company was incorporated was not the trade for furs along the Hudson but the capture of the richly laden Spanish fleets with their gold and silver. The trade in furs was but incidental at first.

The Dutch colonists in the Esopus were agriculturists. But among them there were a few restless and adventurous men who had been interested in the tales told from the first of almost fabulous mines in the

interior. These were located as reported in the undefined "Minisink country." We will give, chronologically, the story of these reports and speak of the efforts to reach these mines which were situated, in all the accounts, on the Delaware river.

In the "Journal of New Netherland" the first golden vision is found under date of 1641. It is

"In the interior are pretty high mountains, exhibiting generally strong indications of minerals."

Four years later (August 31st, 1645,) the West India Company determined to investigate. By this time a definite location is reported of the mine and it is fixed in the Raritan country :

"Having received from savages some specimens of mineral, which we think valuable, and being informed by the savages, that the mountain, from which they had brought the specimens, is situate inland near the *Raretang*, we have considered it best, most advantageous and profitable for the W. I. Company to use all diligence to discover the said mine and when found and it is valuable, it is resolved to take possession thereof for the said Hon<sup>ble</sup> Company and build a fort there."

Something of exploration must have been done for in December, 1646, it was reported that

"The specimens of New Netherland minerals sent over have been examined but, we are told, no metal has been found in them ; we can nevertheless, only deem it advisable to order the continuation of the search for minerals by your Honor, and wish to know what kind of metal and this from the innermost, that is the greatest depth, can be obtained ; we desire also a description of the place where it is found."

---

### *The Old Mine Road*

---

For a few years nothing further appears. In 1657 Vice-Director Alrichs, writing of the colony on the Delaware river says :

“On this road or way is a good and rich iron mine. . . . situate or contained in a certain mountain near which is a cataract or waterfall on a river which runs past and close by the place, and is adapted to the turning of mills. This river likewise affords facilities for bringing away such substance in a boat.”

The directors in Holland wrote to Stuyvesant on April 25th, 1659 :

“We have lately been shown a small piece of mineral, which is said to have come from *New Netherland*, and which we found to be good and pure copper, so that we have thought it worth while to hear *Claes de Ruyter* about it, a person who showed that he was not ignorant of it and consequently demonstrated, that a copper mine was said to be in the *Nevesinks*, also that there was lying between the *Manhattans* and *South-river* [Delaware river] a crystal mountain, of which he says he brought several specimens.”

Claes de Ruyter was not alone as a prospector. In the same letter we read :

“*Gerrit Jansen Kuyper* and *Abel de Wolf* have also requested us that such lands and minerals may be granted to them (as we conceive situate near the *Esopus* Kil in and about the high *Catskil* mountains).”

The officials here in New Amsterdam knew nothing of these wonderful discoveries and when they received this letter in July they replied :



“We learn with astonishment from your Honor’s letter of the report made there by *Claes de Ruyter* of a coppermine in the *Newesinghs* and of the request of *Gerrit Jansen Kuyper* and *Abel de Wolf* as neither before nor since any communications in this regard have been made to us nor any petition been presented. . . . In the fall or early next spring when the woods and hills are burned over and cleared of brushes, and if the good God gives us life, we shall not fail to make inquiries and send your Honors samples of the discovered minerals.”

The commissioner of the colony near the mouth of the Delaware took up the matter and made an examination. He reported during the same year (1659) to the authorities in Holland :

“We have examined *Claes de Ruyter*, an old and experienced inhabitant, from whom we have learned thus much, that the reported-coppermine does not lie on the *South* river, but that a crystal mountain was situate between that Colonie and the *Manhattans*, whereof he himself had brought divers pieces and specimens; furthermore, that the acknowledged gold mine was apparently there, for he, having kept house with the Indians living high up the river and about *Bachom’s* country, had understood from them that quicksilver was to be found there.”

In 1735 Governor Cosby wrote to the London Board of Trade :

“In the Jerseys is one extraordinary rich mine and some others are discovered there which afford a good prospect, but in this Province none has yet been discovered, tho a good deal of money has been expended in search of them.”

Having given the stories of the mines from the old

---

### *The Old Mine Road*

---

documents we propose to tell of the efforts to reach this region of boundless mineral wealth. The spot was near what is now known as "The Delaware Water Gap" and upon the left bank of the river and thus in New Jersey. No attempt seems to have been made to find a route up the Delaware from its mouth but from the north. It was soon ascertained that access was the easiest from the Esopus, up the valley of the Rondout and to the Delaware along the line on which the engineers of the nineteenth century were to build the Delaware & Hudson Canal. Along this route already pioneers had pushed up from Esopus to Hurley; thence to Marbletown; to Rochester; to Wawarsing; to Peenpack and to Mahackamack, now Port Jervis. Old maps still show the road up the valleys which is reputed to have been the best constructed in the colonies and was known as "The Old Mine Road." When it was built no one knows but its course is still shown on maps two hundred years old.

*Hazard's Register* contains a copy of a letter written in 1828 by Samuel Preston which throws some light upon the Minisink settlement and, incidentally, upon the road to the mines. We will quote therefrom at length:

"In 1787 the writer went on his first surveying tour into Northampton county [Pennsylvania]; he was deputed under John Lukens, Surveyor General, and received from him, by way of instructions, the following narrative respecting the settlement of Minisink on the Delaware, above the Kittanny and Blue Mountain:

"That the settlement was formed for a long time before it was known to the Government in Philadelphia. That when

the Government was informed of the settlement, they passed a law in 1729 that any such purchases of the Indians should be void ; and the purchasers indicted for forcible entry and detainer, according to the law of England. That in 1730 they appointed an agent to go and investigate the facts ; that the agent so appointed was the famous Surveyor, Nicholas Scull ; that he, James Lukens, was N. Scull's apprentice to carry chain and learn surveying. That as they both understood and could talk Indian, they hired Indian guides, and had a fatiguing journey, there being then no white inhabitants in the upper part of Bucks or Northampton county. That they had very great difficulty to lead their horses through the water gap to Minisink flats, which were all settled with Hollanders ; with several they could only be understood in Indian. At the venerable Dupuis's they found great hospitality and plenty of the necessaries of life. J. Lukens said that the first thing which struck his attention was a grove of apple-trees of size far beyond any near Philadelphia. That as N. Scull and himself examined the banks, they were fully of opinion that all those flats had at some very former age been a deep lake before the river broke through the mountain, and that the best interpretation they could make of Minisink was, *the water is gone*. That S. Dupuis told them when the rivers were frozen he had a good road to Esopus, now Kingston, from the Mineholes, on the Mine road, some hundred miles. That he took his wheat and cider there for salt and necessaries, and did not appear to have any knowledge or idea where the river ran—Philadelphia market—or being in the government of Pennsylvania.

“They were of opinion that the first settlements of Hollanders in Minisink were many years older than William Penn's charter, and that S. Dupuis had treated them so well they concluded to make a survey of his claim, in order to befriend him if necessary. When they began to survey the Indians gathered around ; an old Indian touched Scull and said ‘Put up string, go home.’ Then they quit and returned.

---

### *The Old Mine Road*

---

“I had it in charge from John Lukens to learn more particulars respecting the Mine road to Esopus, &c. I found Nicholas Dupuis, Esq., son of Samuel, living in a spacious stone house in great plenty and affluence. The old Mine-holes were a few miles above, on the Jersey side of the river by the lower point of Paaquarry Flat; that the Minisink settlement extended forty miles or more on both sides of the river. That he had well known the Mine road to Esopus, and used, before he opened the boat channel through Foul Rift, to drive on it several times every winter with loads of wheat and cider, as also did his neighbors, to purchase their salt and necessities in Esopus, having then no other market or knowledge where the river ran to. That after a navigable channel was opened through Foul Rift they generally took to boating, and most of the settlement turned their trade down stream, the Mine road became less and less travelled.

“This interview with the amiable Nicholas Dupuis, Esq., was in June, 1787. He then appeared about sixty years of age. I interrogated as to the particulars of what he knew, as to when and by whom the Mine road was made, what was the ore they dug and hauled on it, what was the date, and from whence, or how, came the first settlers of Minisink in such great numbers as to take up all the flats on both sides of the river for forty miles. He could only give traditionary accounts of what he had heard from older people, without date, in substance as follows:

“That in some former age there came a company of miners from Holland; supposed, from the great labor expended in making that road, about one hundred miles long, that they were very rich or great people, in working the two mines,—one on the Delaware river where the mountain nearly approaches the lower point of Paaquarry Flat, the other at the north foot of the same mountain, near half way from the Delaware and Esopus. He ever understood that abundance of ore had been hauled on that road, but never could learn whether lead or silver. That the first settlers came from

---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

Holland to seek a place of quiet, being persecuted for their religion. I believe they were Arminians. They followed the Mine road to the large flats on the Delaware. That smooth cleared land suited their views. That they *bona fide* bought the improvements of the native Indians, most of whom then moved to the Susquehanna ; that with such as remained there was peace until 1755.

“I then went to view the Paaquarry Mineholes. There appeared to have been a great abundance of labor done there at some former time, but the mouths of these holes were caved full, and overgrown with bushes. I concluded to myself if there ever had been a rich mine under that mountain it must be there yet in close confinement. The other old men I conversed with gave their traditions similar to N. Dupuis, and they all appeared to be grandsons of the first settlers, and very ignorant as to the dates and things relating to chronology. In the summer of 1789 I began to build on this place ; then came two venerable gentlemen on a surveying expedition. They were the late Gen. James Clinton, the father of the late De Witt Clinton, and Christopher Tappen, Esq., Clerk and Recorder of Ulster county. For many years before they had both been surveyors under Gen. Clinton’s father, when he was surveyor general. In order to learn some history from gentlemen of their general knowledge, I accompanied them in the woods. They both well knew the Mineholes, Mine road, &c., and as there were no kind of documents or records thereof, united in the opinion that it was a work transacted while the State of New York belonged to the government of Holland ; that it fell to the English in 1664 ; and that the change in government stopped the mining business, and that the road must have been made many years before such digging could have been done. That it undoubtedly must have been the first good road of that extent made in any part of the United States.”

In the original act creating Ulster county in 1683 it



---

### *The Old Mine Road*

---

was to extend from Murderers creek at the Highlands to Sawyers creek at Saugerties. This line continued to the Delaware river would have left most of the town of Deer Park in Orange county with all of what is now Port Jervis. But provision had been made to prevent this. London Documents XXXI., Col. Hist. VI., page 927, states :

“ By an Act of this Colony passed so long ago as the 13th of William the 3rd it is enacted that Maghackemack, and great and little Minisink should be annexed to the County of Ulster.”

This may have extended the borders of this old county in those days far down the valley of the Delaware into what is now New Jersey and covered the location of the mines.

But what is meant by the mine, in this letter of Preston, lying north of the one on the Delaware and half way from there to Esopus? Was this the mine near Ellenville now called “ The Spanish Mine ”? Were some Spaniards among those early Holland prospectors? We know there was one named Manuel Gonzales here as far back as the times of Dutch domination. There were others, both Spaniards and Portuguese, in the Esopus at that early day and, being of the nations who had exploited in Spanish America, they would naturally be drawn where minerals were reported. The tradition of an old Spanish mine at Ellenville, begun by Spanish prospectors, might have considerable justification could we but discover the facts. There is, however, nothing to show that anything but lead was ever found in the Shawangunk range.

---

## *The Fort at Lackawack*

---



So early as March 8th, 1778, Governor George Clinton wrote to the Marquis de Lafayette that the defense of the Hudson river from the British and the frontiers from Indian raids were "the objects of last importance to America." *OLDE ULSTER* in Vol. II., pages 167-175 and 238-242, and in Vol. III., pages 18-23, began to show what measures were taken for such defense. The sites of the fort at Great Shandaken and the magazine at Shokan were shown. At present we will deal with that of the fort at Lackawack.

General Orders of May 12th, 1779, directed their construction. These read :

"For the Security of the Frontiers of Ulster & Orange Counties two Posts are to be taken, the one at great Shandaken, the other at Leghweck. Block Houses are immediately to be erected at each of those places inclosed by a Breastwork proof against Musquetry with an Abettis round it. These works are each to be of such size and so constructed as to be Defensible with one hundred Men, at the same Time capable of containing one hundred & fifty or two hundred. A subalterns Guard from the Levies raised in Ulster County for the Defence of the Frontiers is to be constantly kept in the Vicinity of Mamacotting and the Levies for that Service raised from the Militia of Orange County are, except such Part of them as are to be annexed to the Continental Battalions, to be stationed at Poenpeck.

---

### *The Fort at Lackawack*

---

“The Remainder of the Levies raised in Ulster County exclusive of those intended to be joined to the Continental Battalions are to occupy the Posts to be erected at Leghweck & great Shandeken and one half of the Latter, and the other half under Lieut. Westbrook to the former of those Places to be employed with the Militia under Col. Cantine & Major Wynkoop in erecting the Works directed for the Defence of those Passes. Col. Cantine will superintend the Works ordered at Leghweck and Majors Pawling & Wynkoop those at Shandeken.

“The Troops stationed at these Posts are constantly to Keep out patrolling Parties and Scouts, those at Shandeken to go as far Northward as the Albany County Line [Palenville], and Westward to Paghkatacken [Arkville]. Those at Leghweck to the Northward and Southward of that Post so as to Communicate with the other Guards to the Southward & Northward and Westward as far as towards Papakunk as may be consistent with Safety, and the Officers commanding these Different Posts and Guards are to communicate all the Intelligence they may from Time to Time receive of the Movements & Disposition of the Enemy to each other & to the Commanding Officers of the Neighbouring Militia Regiments, punctually, and with the utmost Dispatch. The one fourth of Colo Snyders Regiment is immediately to repair to the Posts at Shandeken, and the one fourth of Colo. Cantines Regt to Leghweck to assist in erecting the Works intended at those Places and are to continue there till a sufficient Number of the Levies for the Defence of the Frontiers arrive to relieve them. These Detachments are to draw Provision from the Commissary.

“GEORGE CLINTON”

When an attempt was made in the summer of 1906 to determine the site of the Lackawack fort the writer was confronted by the statement of people of the town of Wawarsing that the present Lackawack dates no

---

## Olde Ulster

---

farther back than the beginning of the nineteenth century. And interviews with the oldest residents of the present Lackawack valley found no traditions of a fort in that region of military construction. Nevertheless the above general orders established the fact and the following letter of Colonel John Cantine confirmed it:

“ROCHESTER, May ye 15, 1779.

“*Dear Sir*, I have this day meet with the Inhabitants of this town in order to got Carages and tools to Begin the Works at Lackawack with which they have Cherefully furnished me, the troops at this post at present are as follows Viz.

“men for Eight months :

|                     |    |
|---------------------|----|
| “ Colo. Hardenbergh | 30 |
| “ Colo, McClaghree  | 24 |
| “ Duches County     | 26 |
| “ Cantine           | 31 |

---

“tottle      III

“out of which, I Have Sent a Lieut. & 26 to Mammacoting, 20 to guard the Stores at Brown in Warwasinck ; with ye Remainder I shall march to Lackawack, which will Be on Monday morning ; the one forth of my Regiment Except those who Live on the out Skirts of ye frunteers, will Be about fifty men, with which will also march on Said Day to Lackawack ; the one forth of Colo. Hardenbergh which when ordered out Consists of 28 men, Colo. McCloughrie’s 15 men, who Say they are ordered out for a fortnight. I am with Esteem, Sir,

“your most obedient Ser’t

“JOHN CANTINE

“GEORGE CLINTON, ESQR.”

Clinton’s reply was :

---

*The Fort at Lackawack*

---

“(May 16, 1779.)

“*Sir*, I have received your Favour of yesterday & Observe the Deficiency in the Levies from Colo. McClaghry's & Hardenbergh's Regiment. I, therefore, desire you will immediately send an Officer to demand of those Regiments their full Quota, & if an Immediate Compliance is not made, I will on your Report thereof order the Delinquent Officers in arrest. I have referred a Petition of the Inhabitants of Nepenagh to you with some Directions thereon & am with great Regard your most Obed't Ser.

“(G. C.)”

“Some more of the Levies from this County will march this Day. Mr. De Witt tells me that a Post might be taken at a Pass not quite so far West as Legeweck more conducive to the Genl. Security. He will wait upon you & explain to you the Spot he means, & his Reasons on the Subject, & if they agree with your own, Colo. Pawling's & Squire Hardenbergh's & other principal Inhabitants, I woud in that Case give it the preference.

“(To COL. CANTINE.)”

These difficulties vanished when the Clinton Papers were thoroughly examined and compared.

The story of “The Killing of Harmanus Du Mond” (Vol. III., pages 18–23) contains an affidavit of Du Mond as to the plans of the Tories and Indians as he interpreted them at that date. In view of what happened in the succeeding eight weeks Du Mond had a remarkably clear perception of what the enemy would do. No wonder that Colonel Cantine wrote upon his lamentable death

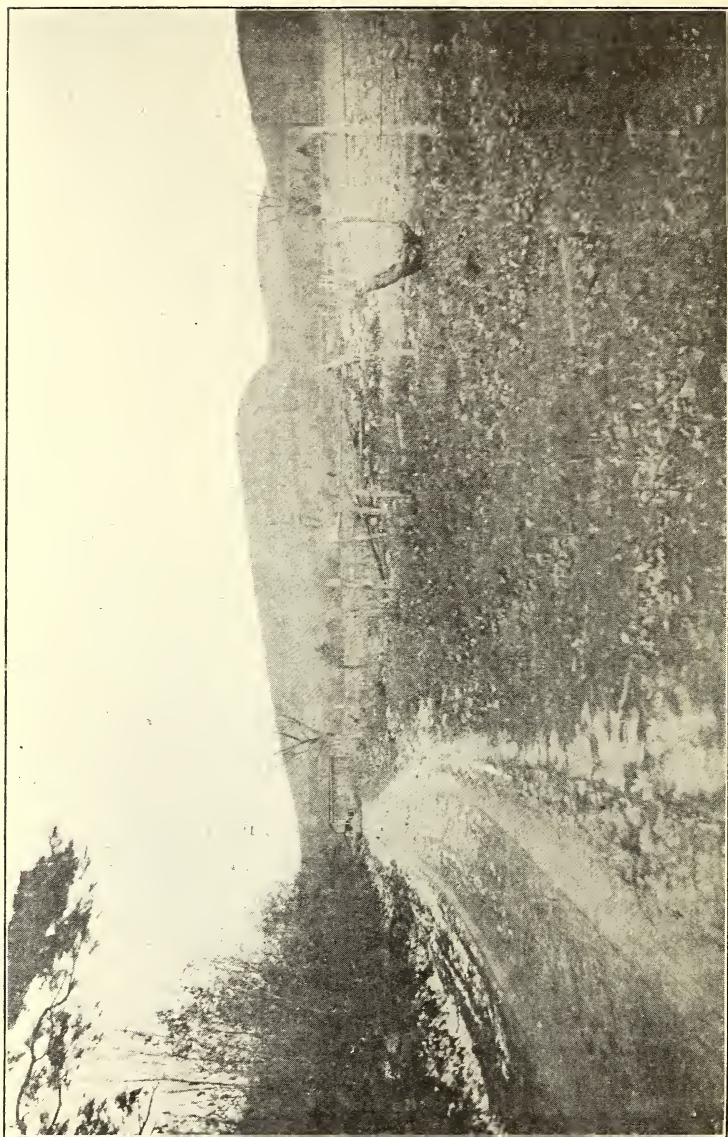
“Dumon was & has Been the Cheif man we Depended on for Intelligence from that Quarter.”



---

*Olde Ulster*

---



*The Site of Lackawack Fort*

---

*The Fort at Lackawack*

---

And Colonel Levi Pawling wrote to the governor

“Dumon was the only Friend we had in the Settlement.”

And Clinton himself wrote to Colonel William Butler of Schoharie

“Dumon had for some Time Passt remained at his Habitation at the request of Col. Cantine for the Purpose of acquiring & transmitting him Intelligence which he had frequently done.”

The raid and attack anticipated by Du Mond burst upon the frontier with the beginning of September, 1778. The enemy descended as Du Mond predicted, upon the town of Rochester. Andries Shurker and Peter Miller were killed in the early morning of Saturday, September 5th, and Ephraim Baker and Miller's son taken prisoners. Three houses were burned. Shurker's wife ran to the house of Johannis G. Hardenbergh with a letter with the news, which letter was forwarded to Clinton. The attack was at what is known as Pine Bush, not far from Hardenbergh's but in the present town of Rochester, while Hardenbergh lived in the present town of Wawarsing, just south of Kerhonkson. It was at his house that the State records were stored. The raid is known as the “Pine Bush raid” and, with the Grahamsville massacre which followed it, will be described in a future number. But we are anticipating events.

Meanwhile all the line of the Delaware river had been in commotion for a month. Hostilities had been committed at Lagewack (Lackawaxen on the Delaware) where George Andries and Jacob Osterhoudt had been

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

taken prisoners and, escaping, told wondrous tales of the exploits of Andries with an axe in killing his captors, and in marching through the wilderness with one hundred pounds of plunder on his back.

These tidings aroused the people of the frontier and alarmed the residents of the valley of the Rondout. The people of Luren Kill, Napanoch, Wawarsing and Rochester made an unanimous request that the garrison stationed at Lackawaxen on the Delaware be brought to their vicinity to protect them. On the 11th of August, 1778, Colonel Cantine, dating his letter from "Hunk," informed Clinton that

"I have Changed my post from Leckawack [Lackawaxen] to this place finding it much more Convenient for keeping out Scouts and patrolling parties as the Woods on Both Sides of Lackawack [Lackawaxen] ar Exceeding Rof So that it is Impossible to keep out Scouts at any Distance there.'

He further reported that he had one hundred and thirty men then at "Hunk."

To this Clinton replied

"I can have no Objections to your changing your Station from Lackwack to Hunk provided it is most conducive to the Safety of the Frontier Inhabitants which is the principal Object I have in View, tho my own Judgment would lead me to a Post still further West than Lacquwack [at the junction of the Susquehanna and Chemung] as most likely to effect it."

The garrison being thus removed to Hunk lay there encamped, with expeditions to places in the vicinity, through the winter and the spring of 1779. From the fact that it was the Lackawaxen garrison the place

---

### *The Fort at Lackawack*

---

gradually came to be known as Lackawack, and this name is now borne by the valley of the Rondout above Honk falls. Just where the garrison was at the raid on Pine Bush on the 4th of September cannot be stated now. Nor why it did not intercept the raiders.

On the 15th of September the residents of Marbletown petitioned Clinton for a guard to scout north and south along its western border. The governor referred this to Cantine. Nothing seems to have been done with this at the time. It bore fruit after the forts were built.

The winter of 1778-9 passed quietly. There were rumors of what the enemy would do in the spring that were sufficiently disquieting. But as the winter months went by and the alarms did not materialize the frontier settled down to comparative peace. Intimations were frequently heard of the proposed expedition of Sullivan, which did march during the next summer, but there was nothing tangible. Brant was watching and scheming how to prevent it by carrying the war into Ulster county but the people here had no way of learning the plans of this alert and skillful Indian. He suddenly dropped into the Rondout valley on May 4th, 1779, and fell upon the families at Fantine Kill. The story was told in *OLDE ULSTER* in Vol. II., pages 105-112. The frontier was once more in commotion. Eight days after came the orders from the governor given in the beginning of this paper. The construction of both forts was immediately undertaken.

The Indian trail down the valley of the Rondout was on the north side of that creek. As it skirted the stream at the present reservoir of the power company



at Honk Falls it passed between the shore and a plateau which is shown in the illustration. The highway is practically on the old Indian trail. Close to the trail was erected the fort. General orders describe it in sufficient terms to be clearly comprehended even at this day. The fort at Great Shandaken was reported as completed on May 24th, 1779, but there is nothing on record as to the date of the completion of that at Lackawack. On the 10th of June Lieutenant-Colonel Albert Pawling reported that Captain Faulkner was at "Leghweck" with one hundred and six men. And on the 13th Mr. Pattison, "issuing commissary," asked for a clerk to be stationed there and one at Peenpack (Cuddebackville) and one at Shandaken. At different times thereafter during the war the number of soldiers at Lackawack is reported but there is no immediate reference to the fort except at the time of the Indian raid upon Wawarsing on October 12th, 1781, when Colonels Cantine and Pawling reported :

"The enemy passed by the Fort at Laghwick in the dead of Night, which from the situation of the ground might easily be effected."

The reports of Colonel Cantine after May, 1779, are dated from "Hunk" or "Lackawack" and the internal evidence shows that both names are used for the same place.

As the fort was constructed of logs it rapidly disintegrated as soon as the war ended and there was no further use for it in defense of the frontier. So entirely has it disappeared that its existence had to be established by official documents.



---

# *The Kocherthal Records*

---

*Translated by the Reverend Christian Krahmer*

---



HERE are few records more interesting to the people having any relation to the valley of the Hudson than what are known as "The Kocherthal Records." They are the records of the Palatines who fled from the ravages of the French in the beautiful valley of the Rhine in the latter part of the seventeenth and the beginning of the eighteenth centuries. As they left the homeland most of them went down the Rhine into the Netherlands and thence to England. Queen Anne sent a small colony in 1708 which settled at Quassaick creek (Newburgh), and in 1710 a colony of some three thousand souls. These came (most of them) to West Camp in this county and to Germantown, Columbia county, New York. They were led by the Reverend Joshua Kocherthal, a Lutheran minister, and by the Reverend John Frederick Hager, a minister of the Reformed church, who had taken orders in the church of England. While on shipboard Kocherthal administered the sacraments and began the records bearing his name. They are in German with Latin captions and sentences. A lady in Kingston began to translate them for the editor of this magazine about

twelve years ago, but was not able to carry the task to its completion. Through the favor of St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church of West Camp, New York, whose early records they, distinctively, are, they have been translated by the Reverend Christian Krahmer, pastor of the Evangelical Lutheran church of Saugerties, New York, for OLDE ULSTER, and we would acknowledge the courteous kindness and thoroughness manifest.

A TRANSLATION OF THE EARLY RECORDS OF ST  
PAUL'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH OF  
WEST CAMP, N. Y., KEPT BY THE REVS. JOSHUA  
KOCHERTHAL, JUSTUS FALCKNER AND WILLIAM  
CHRISTOPHER BERKENMEIER AND OTHERS.

A part of the very first page is missing; a correct transcript of the fragment that remains follows, the missing portion being denoted by asterisks:

- Q. D. B. \* \* \*  
Ecclesia \* \* \*  
Germanorum \* \* \*  
Qui Augustanam am \* \* \*  
Album Eccle \* \* \*  
continens \* \* \*  
Catalogum \* \* \*  
1. Infantum Baptizatorum \* \* \*  
2. Neo-Communicantium ad aram \* \* \*  
3. Neo-Gamorum copulatorum \* \* \*  
4. Defunctorum Sepultorum \* \* \*  
5. Rerum Diversarum in usum \* \* \*

---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

AUSPICE JESU

Ecclesia sua capite et \* \* \*

adornatum \* \* \*

a me

Josua de valle Concordiae

vulgo Kocherthal,

Ecclesiae Germanicae Neo-Eboracen \* \* \*

Ministro primo,

Post Primae Germanorum Coloniae \* \* \*

Appulsum,

Qui accidebat

Tempore Domini Gubernatoris Lovelace

Mense Decembri

Anno 1708.

---

On the page opposite to where the baptismal records begin, the following inscription is found :

“ Die Zeit wird kommen

Wenn zum Leiden aller Frommen

Bären und Wölfe werden hier regieren

Und zum Teufel hin die Lämmer führen.”

“ The time will come when for the chastisement of all true believers (literally, all the pious) bears and wolves will reign here and lead the lambs to the devil.”

---

IN THE NAME OF JESUS!

A list of children baptized by me, Joshua Kocherthal, the first minister of the Germans of New York.

IN THE YEAR 1708.

On board the ship, conspicuously bearing the name “Globus,” but commonly called, “The Globe,” the following were baptized by me :

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

1. Sept. 14, *Johann Hermann*, son of Jacob and Anna Elizabetha Weber; sponsors: Hermanus Schünemann, the clerk, and Johann Roth, the constable on board the ship.
  2. Nov. 28, *Carolus*, son of Andreas and Anna Catharine Volck; sp. Carolus Congreve, the captain of the ship.
- 

In the year 1709 I baptized the following in New York:

3. Jan. 23, *Jannicke*, child of Johann Michael and Maria Schütze, sp. Justus Falckner, minister of the Nederlandisch (Dutch) Lutherans, he being absent, Daniel Lütken, M. D., took his place, and Jannicke, the aunt of the child on the mother's side.
  4. Febr. 23, *Johannes*, child of Johann Jacob and Elisabetha Plettel; sp. Johannes Fischer and Anna Maria Weigandin.
- 

In the same year the following were baptized by me at the colony on the Quassaic Kill in the home of Saberlandus:

5. July 17, *Samuel*, child of Melchior and Gertrauda Springheim; sp. Peter Migrigri and his wife Letischa.
6. *Joseph*, child of Joseph and Helena Practer; sp. Jacob Weber and Anna Catharina Weigandin.

---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

7. July 17, *Maria*, child of Georg and Catharina Springheim; sp. Peter Janson and his wife Maria.
  8. July 19, *Margretha*, child of Johann and Christina Breuen; sp. Peter Migrigri and his wife Letischa.
  9. *Lydia*, child of Obadiah and Susanna Winter; sp. Andreas Volck and his wife Anna Catharina.
  10. *Peter Samuel*, child of Samuel and Emicka Kanikli; sp. Johann Fischer with his wife Maria.
  11. *Johannes*, child of Samuel and Emicka Kanikli; sp. Johann Henrich Nährung and Anna Maria Weigandin.
- In all for the year 1709, 10.
- 

In the year 1710 I baptized the following on board the ship "Midford":

12. April 12, *Elisabetha*, child of Justus Henrich and Maria Margaretha Schäfer; sp. John Leonard Rüd and Anna Elisabetha Cassellmannin.
13. May 12, *Anna Margaretha*, child of Johann Georg and Anna Maria Sponheimer; sp. Johann Valentin Bänder with his wife Anna Margretha.
14. June 1, *Maria Elisabetha*, child of Sebastian and Maria Elisabetha Löscher; sp. Johann Müller and his wife Elisabetha.



---

*Olde Ulster*

---

15. June 1, *William*, child of Johannes and Anna Apolonia Grems; sp. William Fowles, captain of the ship,
16. May 2, a *Mr. Rohrbach* baptized on board the ship called "Lion."
17. *Anna Margretha*, child of Caspar and Anna Agatha Brendel; sp. Anna Margretha Göbelin.

---

In the same year, during my absence, the Rev. Dr. (?) Justus Falckner, minister of the Dutch Lutherans in this province, baptized near the settlement on the Quassaic Kill, the following:

18. April 17. *Johann Heinrich*, child of Laurenz and Catharina Schweitzer; sp. Heinrich Rennau and his wife Johanna.
19. April 19. *Johannes*, child of Jacob and Anna Elisabetha Weber; sp. Michael Weigand and his wife Anna Catharina.
20. *Margretha*, child of Johannes and Maria Fischer; sp. William Saderland and wife.

---

In New York:

21. April 28, *Louisa Abigail*, child of Josua Kocherthal, pastor of the congregation (in New York) at that time, and his wife Sibylla Charlotta; sp. Daniel Lütken, M. D., and Abigail Lisenär. The child was born Febr. 26. (In giving both the day of the birth and the day of the baptism there is a play of words, "nata" for born and "re-nata," born again or baptized.)

---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

In the same year, during my absence on public business, the aforesaid minister, ( \* \* \* Justus Falckner), baptized the following in New York:

22. About the  
middle of

June, *Johanna Elisabetha*, child of Johann Jacob and Maria Elisabetha Schnitt; sp. Johann Adolph Artopäus, and Jonathan Cham-bora with his wife Barbara Elisabetha.

23. *Johann Philipp*, child of Philip Müller (mother's name is not given); sp. Philip Zerb and Maria Catharina Blanckin.

24. *Anna Elisabetha*, child of Abraham Neus (mother's name is not given); sp. Johannes Lamed and his wife Anna Elisabetha.

25. *Anna Elisabetha*, child of Niclaus and Sabina Haas; sp. The parents and Anna Barbara Dippelin.

26. *Johannes*, child of Johann Georg and Susanna Klug; sp. Johann Mengis and Anna Maria Busch.

---

In the same year, after my return to the province, I baptized the following in New York:

27. July 11, *Alexander*, child of Johannes and Anna Margretha Lorentz; sp. Alexander Rosenquest and Elisabetha Esweinin.

28. Aug. 20, *Anna Maria*, child of Dietrich and Anna Elalia Hofmann; sp. Anna Maria Hofmannin.

*To be continued*

*THE LINEAGE OF THE VAN ETTEN FAMILY*

---

*Continued from Vol. II, page 382*

---

(XII.) ARIEN VAN ETTEN<sup>3</sup> (Jan<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married SYTJEN KUYKENDALL May 19, 1729. Children :

(81) Ary<sup>4</sup>: Baptized December 7, 1729.

(82) Catrina<sup>4</sup>: Baptized October 21, 1733.

(83) Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>: Baptized April 26, 1736.

(84) Annatjen<sup>4</sup>: Baptized July 4, 1742.

All were baptized in Kingston. Arien died about 1745. His widow married Cornelius Kool Aug. 6, 1747.

(XIV.) JACOB VAN ETTEN<sup>3</sup> (Jan<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married ANTJEN WESTBROECK April 22, 1719. Children :

(85) Jan<sup>4</sup>: Baptized April 17, 1720.

(86) Helena<sup>4</sup>: Baptized December 24, 1721. She married the Reverend Johannes Casparus Fryenmoet July 23, 1742.

(87) Cornelis<sup>4</sup>: Baptized January 19, 1724.

(88) Anthony<sup>4</sup>: Baptized June 12, 1726.

(89) Jannetjen<sup>4</sup>: Baptized April 20, 1729.

(90) Johannes<sup>4</sup>: Born 1731.

(91) Sara<sup>4</sup> Baptized May 19, 1736.

(92) Dirk<sup>4</sup>: Baptized May 29, 1739.

All of the above baptisms were in Kingston except that of Dirk, which was at Maghackemek (Port Jervis). About 1730, Jacob Van Etten with his family settled in the Delaware valley in New Jersey, opposite Namanock Island, and his sons married and located in the Delaware valley. Jan Van Etten, the oldest son, was born at Knightsfield Patent, Wawarsing, Ulster county.

---

*The Lineage of the Van Etten Family*

---

(LXXXV.) JAN VAN ETTEN<sup>4</sup> (Jacob<sup>3</sup>, Jan<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) married at Maghackemek Church, Deer Park, then in Ulster county, New York, MARITJE WESTFAEL April 13, 1738. Children:

- (93) Helena<sup>5</sup>: Baptized November 1, 1738.
- (94) Jacob<sup>5</sup>: Baptized June 17, 1740.
- (95) Daniel<sup>5</sup>: Baptized July 25, 1742.
- (96) Catharina<sup>5</sup>: Baptized April 23, 1743.
- (97) Maria<sup>5</sup>: Baptized February —, 1746.
- (98) Margarita<sup>5</sup>: Baptized March 6, 1748.
- (99) Samuel<sup>5</sup>: Baptized May 27, 1750.
- (100) Margrita<sup>5</sup>: Baptized November 5, 1752.

All of these children were baptized in Maghackemek. Jan Van Etten was a captain in the Pennsylvania troops during the Revolution, and was afterwards in the service of the United States near Easton, Pennsylvania.

(LXXXVII.) CORNELIS VAN ETTEN<sup>4</sup> (Jacob<sup>3</sup>, Jan<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) was also born at Knightsfield Patent and married HELTJE WESTBROOK March 26, 1746. Children:

- (101) Antje<sup>5</sup>: Baptized November 30, 1746.
- (102) Johannes<sup>5</sup>: Baptized January 20, 1751.
- (103) Gideon<sup>5</sup>: Baptized January 22, 1754.
- (104) Magdalena<sup>5</sup>: Baptized January 27, 1759.
- (105) Magdalena<sup>5</sup>: Baptized March 21, 1762.

All of these children were baptized in Maghackemek. The descendants of Cornelis Van Etten mostly remained in Sussex county, New Jersey.

(LXXXVIII.) ANTHONY VAN ETTEN<sup>4</sup> (Jacob<sup>3</sup>, Jan<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) was born at Napanoch, Ulster county, New York, and married ANNATJE DECKER August 3, 1750. He located at or near Port Jervis. Children:

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- (106) Thomas<sup>5</sup>: Baptized September 8, 1751.
- (107) Antje<sup>5</sup>: Baptized January 14, 1753.
- (108) Janneke<sup>5</sup>: Baptized April 28, 1754.
- (109) Margrieta<sup>5</sup>: Baptized February 13, 1756.
- (110) Levi<sup>5</sup>: Baptized February 12, 1758.
- (111) Alida<sup>5</sup>: Baptized August 19, 1759.
- (112) Hendricus<sup>5</sup>: Baptized June 14, 1761.
- (113) Blandina<sup>5</sup>: Baptized September 4, 1763.
- (114) Maria<sup>5</sup>: Baptized November 11, 1765.
- (115) Tomas<sup>5</sup>: Baptized October 16, 1768.
- (116) Jacob<sup>5</sup>: Baptized June 5, 1774.
- (117) Anthony<sup>5</sup>: Baptized October 29, 1780.

All of these children were baptized at Maghackemek, except Jacob who was baptized at Napanoch, New York.

(XC.) JOHANNES VAN ETTE<sup>n</sup> (Jacob<sup>3</sup>, Jan<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) was born in New Jersey at Namanock, which was opposite an island of that name in the Delaware river, and married MARIA GONSALES at Napanoch May 18, 1750. Children:

- (118) Magdalena<sup>5</sup>: Baptized October 6, 1751.
- (119) Manuel<sup>5</sup>: Baptized June 2, 1754.
- (120) Rymerick<sup>5</sup>: Baptized April 14, 1756.
- (121) Jacobus<sup>5</sup>: Baptized January 18, 1761.
- (122) Johannes<sup>5</sup>: Baptized in 1759.
- (123) Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>: Baptized February 6, 1763.
- (124) Catharina<sup>5</sup>: Baptized April 29, 1772.
- (125) Simeon<sup>5</sup>: Baptized November 25, 1776.
- (126) Anthony<sup>5</sup>.
- (127) Maria<sup>5</sup>.



---

*The Lineage of the Van Etten Family*

---

JOHANNES VAN ETTEN<sup>4</sup> married, second, RACHEL WILLIAMS DECKER, widow of Daniel Decker.

Children :

(128) Daniel<sup>5</sup>: Baptized August 19, 1781.

(129) Cornelius<sup>5</sup>: Born December 8, 1782.

(130) Solomon<sup>5</sup>: Born February 12, 1789.

(131) Dorothy<sup>5</sup>.

All of the children by the first marriage, except Johannes, were baptized in Maghackemek. Johannes was baptized in Walpack. About the time that Johannes married his second wife, many of the children of the first marriage moved to Tioga county, New York, and located at what is now Van Etenville in that county. The children by the second marriage lived and died along the Delaware river in Pike county, Pennsylvania.

Johannes was also a captain in one of the regiments of Pennsylvania troops during the war of the Revolution.

(XCII.) DIRK (RICHARD) VAN ETTEN<sup>4</sup> (Jacob<sup>3</sup>, Jan<sup>2</sup>, Jacob<sup>1</sup>) was born at Namanock and married RUSYE WESTVAEL August 11, 1758, at Deer Park.

Children :

(132) Sara<sup>5</sup>: Baptized August 19, 1759.

(133) Joseph<sup>5</sup>; Baptized October 18, 1761.

(134) Petrus<sup>5</sup>: Baptized September 18, 1763.

(135) Sarah<sup>5</sup>: Baptized March 22, 1766.

(136) James McCarte<sup>5</sup>; Baptized November 25, 1776.

*To be continued*

*SUNSET ON SHAWANGUNK MOUNTAIN*

---

A Paradise of beauty in the light  
Poured by the sinking sun, the mountain glows  
In this soft summer evening. Dark and cool  
The shadow of the opposite hills is spread  
O'er Mamakating, save where brightly stretch  
The edges of the golden mantle, wove  
In the rich loom of sunset, and thrown o'er  
The earthen monarch's form. Within the light  
Sparkles the stream, the shaven meadows glow,  
The cornfields glitter, smiles the kindled grain,  
Farm-house and barn cast far their ebon shapes,  
While the long tip of the hay-barrack lies  
Upon the clubbed foot of the midway pine  
Bristling on Shawangunk. But within the midst  
Of the sweet valley stand the village roofs,  
With the first shiftings of the twilight gray  
Upon their outlines. Onward slowly creeps  
The mighty shadow ; no more shines the stream,  
Meadow and cornfield darken, and the grain  
Looks faded ; deeper swim the twilight shades,  
Until the hollow links in blended gloom.  
On still the shadow steals ; the mountain's foot  
Is blackened, but a glow of quivering tints  
Yet plays upon its breast. Half light, half gloom,  
Now shows the slope. Up, up the shadow creeps  
Toward the steep brow ; the lustrous gloss peels off  
Before it, till along the ragged top  
Smiles a rich stripe of gold, that up still slides  
Until it dwindles to a thread, and then  
As breath glides from a mirror, melts away.

---

*Sunset on Shawangunk Mountain*

---

Now as I tread the twisting cattle-path  
Along its base, the cool air on my brow,  
I hear a ceaseless twitter running through  
The trees and bushes from the nestling birds,  
Blent with the long-heaved sighing of the pine,  
The buzz of insects on their skimming wings,  
And the deep-throated gurgle of the brook  
Down in the black ravine. A mingled voice  
The hollow too upsends ; low human talk,  
Shrill whistlings, tones of children at their play ;  
The cow-bell tinkling in the meadow-grass ;  
The loud, quick bellow echoing down the vale ;  
The bleat, the barn-yard clarion, and the wheel  
On the ear shaking ; yea, so still the air,  
I hear the pleasant rustling of the scythe  
Cutting its keen way through the long, deep grass.  
And even the fitful stamping of yon horse  
Standing within the corner of the rails  
Bounding his pasture.

Back I trace my path.  
The twilight deepens. Shadowy, vast and grim  
The mountain looms, while on the western hills  
The darkness gathers in one gloomy cloud ;  
O'erhead the stars out-tremble, and the moon,  
Late cold and blind, is filling rich with light ;  
And as the east grows duskier, shadows faint  
Are thrown upon the earth, till soft and sweet  
The moonlight bathes all nature in its calm  
And solemn joy. Oh, holy, holy hour !  
Hour of pure thought, when worldly cares depart,—  
When heaven seems near the weary one of earth,  
And God o'erbending with inviting smile.

ALFRED B. STREET

# OLD<sup>E</sup> ULSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

COLONEL PHILIP VAN CORTLAND was encamped with his regiment at the village of Wawarsing when he received the orders from General Washington to march to the Delaware river and thence to the Susquehanna to meet Sullivan coming up from Wyoming. Van Cortlandt set out on Monday, May 4th, 1779. As the march began the enemy fell on Fantine Kill.



AGREEABLY TO THE ANNOUNCEMENT in the last issue of OLDE ULSTER we have devoted this month largely to the Rondout valley. History was made there long before the coming of white men. Events happened there in the French and Indian War; and bloody deeds were enacted in the dark days of the Revolution. The valley of the Rondout, with the valley of the Delaware far down into what is now New Jersey, was Ulster county two hundred years ago. The proof is given in this issue on page 41 and the old court records show jurors drawn whose residence was below what is now Port Jervis.

---

*RARE BOOKS AND  
AUTOGRAPH LETTERS*

---

Catalogues issued regularly and  
sent gratis to prospective buyers

**W. F. STOWE,**

167 CLINTON AVE., KINGSTON, N. Y.

---

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

---

The Reliable Store Dress Goods and Silks

---

*THE CLINTON*

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts.,  
KINGSTON, N. Y.  
Near O. & W. R. R. Station*

Particular attention to transient guests from trains

CORA VAN BUREN



---

# RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

---

|             |                  |   |                |
|-------------|------------------|---|----------------|
| Assets      | -                | - | \$2,848,560.88 |
| Liabilities | -                | - | 2,664,426.13   |
| Surplus     | in Par<br>Values | - | \$184,134.75   |

---

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

*A Great Variety of  
Pretty Spring Flowers*

---

OLD ULSTER'S LARGEST FLORISTS

KINGSTON N. Y.

---

*Copies of each number of OLDE  
ULSTER for 1905 can still be  
obtained at twenty-five cents each.*







GENEALOGICAL  
974.703  
UL70  
1907

MARCH, 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink*

*R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*

Allen County Public Library  
900 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270



---

ULSTER COUNTY  
*SAVINGS Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

---

KINGSTON  
*SAVINGS BANK*

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres*      CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*  
MYRON TELLER, { *Vice-Pres* CHAS. TAPPEN, *As't Treas*  
JOHN E. KRAFT, { J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

---

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

*KINGSTON, N. Y.*

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

---

VOL. III                      MARCH, 1907                      No. 3

---

|                                         | PAGE |
|-----------------------------------------|------|
| The Palatines at Newburgh. ....         | 65   |
| The Council-House at Wawarsing ....     | 72   |
| The Ante-Mortem Recording of Wills..... | 79   |
| The Kocherthal Records . . . . .        | 83   |
| The Vision of Stoffel . . . . .         | 93   |
| Editorial Notes.....                    | 96   |

---

FORSYTH & DAVIS

**Booksellers and Stationers**

*307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.*

~~~~~

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the De Vinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

 VOL. III

MARCH, 1907

 No. 3

The Palatines *at Newburgh*



NO river in Europe has been more often celebrated than the Rhine. Its beauties have been so often sung, its shores have been so often painted and its history so often written that the whole world seems familiar with it. It flows through the Netherlands into the sea and the earliest settlers of Ulster county were born along its banks. The Huguenots, fleeing from persecution and death in France, found a shelter by its waters and named their village here after their Rhineland home, and as New Paltz it survives to our day. Some of those whose names were prominent in the early history of this county were born in the Palatinate of families exiled from France in those days of religious hate and merciless and unrelenting persecution. The eight-

Olde Ulster

centh century was but young when our old county
was once more to throw wide open its hospitality to
exiles who loved to recall

“We saw the blue Rhine sweep along, we heard, or seemed
to hear

The German songs we used to sing in chorus sweet and
clear ;

And down the pleasant valley, and up the slanting hill

The echoing chorus sounded through the evening calm and
still.”

Louis XIV., of France, could never forget that the Protestant Palatinate of the Rhine had welcomed his exiled subjects when he revoked the Edict of Nantes in 1685, and summoned the sword to convert them to his religion, and he seized the first pretext to invade their borders. It was found in the War of the Spanish Succession and the Dauphin invaded the Rhine valley with 100,000 men to finish the destruction which Turenne had begun during the preceding decade in the most barbarous and wanton manner. Then from his capital at Mannheim the Elector had witnessed two cities and twenty-five villages at once in flames while “rapine and lust vied with each other in the dreadful destruction committed by the French soldiers.” The expedition of the Dauphin had been successful, and a number of cities had capitulated when there came a peremptory order from the French government to “render the Palatinate a cinder.” Even the callous Dauphin shrank from the decree, which had its origin in the bigoted breast of Madame de Maintenon, but the orders were imperative, and the people were noti-

The Palatines at Newburgh

fied that but three days were granted them to remove from their homes. Collecting the little they could, unable to sell land or possessions, or exchange their property for anything they could take with them, the people fled. The inhabitants of these Rhineland valleys had been rich in flocks and herds and the possession of the comforts of life—now, men, women and children, clinging to their homes until the torch was applied, their effects seized and their lands wrested from them, went out into their fields in the heart of winter to seek an existence. They became wanderers upon the face of the earth. More than forty cities and many more villages were destroyed, the palaces of the Elector leveled with the ground and even their tombs torn open and the bodies thrown aside to secure what treasure may have been used to adorn their dead. Even those who were compelled to carry out the orders of the inhuman queen blushed at the enormities they were obliged to commit. Europe was horrified at the act until the abhorrence reached even the seared heart of the king. He reminded his minister that the inhumanity was his, but the king had to bear the obloquy.

The exiled Palatines wandered over Europe. Most found their way down the Rhine into the Netherlands—that haven of rest to all who were persecuted in those ages. These wanderers everywhere found the hearts and hands of all open to help. Many remained at home. They subsisted in some manner during the succeeding years in poverty and wretchedness. But their land was the battleground of Europe and war destroyed what the torch had passed by. There had

been 13,000 families reported as homeless in 1685. The succeeding years had increased the number. William of Orange (William III. of England) had welcomed to Great Britain many of these people from the country of the Elector, his kinsman, and had been an ally with him against the French. William was now dead and Queen Anne was on the throne and her armies under the great Duke of Marlborough had thoroughly defeated those of France. She now offered an asylum to the refugees and they flocked to England by thousands.

It was early in the year 1708 that a band of these exiles, led by one of their pastors, marched through the streets of London. Their shovel hats, quaint garments and wooden shoes were objects of great curiosity to every passer-by. Pastor Joshua Kocherthal, their leader, was a tall, grave man of thirty-nine years. He was a scholarly, gentle spirit, of poetic taste, with a most winning manner. The queen sent for him and he presented a petition. He told her that he, with a company of forty-one souls, had just taken the oath of allegiance at Kensington, and now, as her subject, desired to make a home with his people in America. She questioned him minutely, and he described himself and his people. His sincerity, his simplicity, his ability and his force of character impressed the queen and from this time she was his friend as long as she lived. Their request was referred to the Commissioners of Trade and Plantations who thus reported:

“ May it please Your Maty

“ We humbly take leave to represent to your Maj^{ty} that they are in number forty-one: Viz^t Ten Men, Ten Women

The Palatines at Newburgh

and Twenty-one Children, That they are very necesitous and in the utmost want not having at present any thing (but what they get by Charity :) to subsist themselves, That they have been reduced to this miserable Condition by the Ravages Committed by the French in the Lower Palatinat, where they lost all they had, That they have produced to us severall Testimonials from the Bayliffs or Principall Magistrates in the Villages where they dwelt, which by the assistance of the Ministers of the Lutheran Church here we have Examined and find that they give a good character of the said Minister and the others with him. . . . We humbly propose that they be sent to settle upon Hudson's River in the Province of New York, where they may be usefull to this Kingdom particularly in the production of naval Stores and as a frontier against the ffrench and their Indians."

These recommendations were adopted in Council on the 10th of May, 1708, and Queen Anne issued an order for their maintenance and passage to America at her expense. Under a guaranty of nine pence a day for twelve months for their support, and a tract of land on which to make their homes they started for their new country. As their names were enrolled they appear as:

"The above-mentioned clergyman, Joshua Kocherthal, Sibylle Charlotte his wife, and Christian Joshua, Benigna Sibylle and Susanna Sibylle, their children; also Lourentz Schwisser, husbandman, Anna Catharine his wife and Johannes their son; Heinrich Rennau, stocking-maker and husbandman, Johanna his wife, Lourentz and Heinrich, their sons, and Susanna and Maria Johanna Liboschain, sisters-in-law; Andries Volck, husbandman, Anna Catherine his wife, Hieronemus, Maria Barbara and Anna Gertrude, their children; Michael Weigand, husbandman, Anna Catharine his

Olde Ulster

wife, Tobias, George and Anna Maria, their children ; Jacob Webber, husbandman, Anna Elizabeth his wife and Eve Maria and Eve Elizabeth, their children ; Johannes Jacob Plettel, husbandman, Anna Elizabeth his wife, and Margaret, Anna Sarah and Catharine, their children ; Johannes Fischer, smith and husbandman, Maria Barbara his wfe, and Andries his son ; Melchior Gulch, carpenter and joiner, Anna Catharine his wife, and Heinrich and Margaret, their children ; Isaac Turck, husbandman ; Peter Rose, cloth-weaver, and Johanna his wife, Mary Wiernarm, husbandwoman, his mother-in-law and Catharine her child ; Isaac Feber, husbandman, Catharine, his wife and Abram, their son ; Daniel Fiere, husbandman, Anna his wife and Andrew and Johannes their sons ; and Herman Schuneman, clerk.”

The London Board of Trade recommended that five hundred acres of land be allowed to Pastor Kocherthal as a glebe, and a salary of £20 a year be paid him.

The winter was here when they reached New York and the Hudson full of ice. There they remained until spring. There is no record of their establishment as a colony upon the lands to be given them at Newburgh but it is known that they were settled at “Quassaick creek and Thanskamir (Danskamer),” now Newburgh, on lands on the north side of said creek. They must have come to Newburgh as early as possible in the spring of 1709.

OLDE ULSTER began the publication of the baptismal records of this colony in the number for February, 1907. On page 53 Kocherthal states that he came to New York in the time of Governor Lovelace. But Lovelace soon died and with this the provision for their support ceased. On the 20th of May, 1709, they write saying they are in great want because of its cessation ;

The Palatines at Newburgh

that without it they are unable to perfect the settlement on their granted lands; that they are weakened because nineteen of their number have left their communion and become Pietists. The Council immediately remedied matters; granted them their supplies and appointed a committee to look into the affairs of their church.

The next month the pastor, Joshua Kocherthal, petitioned to be sent to England to look after the affairs of this company and the rest of the refugees. He was granted the request and sailed to return with the larger colony which came in 1710 and settled in West Camp and East Camp.

The following October (1709) John Conrad Codweis, in behalf of the "German Company," memorialized Lieutenant Governor Ingoldsby that, inasmuch as that official had ordered him to exert himself to the utmost to find some one to advance to these German colonists the balance of their allowance, about £195, that he had urged Colonel Nicholas Bayard and Octavius Conradus to do so or to re-imburse the treasury to that amount provided it were not received from the Royal Treasury within twelve months. He had no success. The Council finally resolved to advance it on pledge of the Germans to repay within a year if the funds were not forthcoming from the queen. Meanwhile the London Board of Trade, wrestling with the proposition that England be freed from dependence upon Norway for naval stores by the pines of the Hudson, was sending Kocherthal once more to this county with three thousand more of his homeless people.

The Council-House

**** at Wawarsing*



GOVERNOR CHARLES E. HUGHES, of New York, in his first message to the Legislature, announced a fact which was known to many of the people of Western New York that William Pryor Letchworth had conveyed to the State for a public park his beautiful estate, "Glen Iris," which lies on the Genesee river in Wyoming and Livingston counties at the Upper, Middle and Lower Falls of the Genesee. This park consists of above twelve hundred acres.

One of the historical treasures, among the many at Glen Iris, is the old council-house of the Seneca Indians which has been preserved at the expense of the donor. It is a long, narrow house of logs, upon which has been built a roof of sufficient projection to secure the decaying logs from further decomposition. In this old council-house, on the 1st of October, 1872, was held the last council of the Iroquois, participated in by representatives of these tribes, and at its close their council fires were formally and forever extinguished. Thomas Jemison, son of Mary Jemison, celebrated in song, tradition, history and the memory of white men and of red as *Deh-he-wa-mis*, the "White Woman of the Genesee," planted a blackwalnut tree at one side of the

The Council-House at Wawarsing

council-house, and John Jacket, son of the famous Red Jacket a similar one at the other. A descendant of Brant, representing the Mohawks, participated in the ceremonies. Thomas Jemison was the son of Mary by her Indian husband. She was captured by the Indians in early childhood and lived with them during a long life with a wonderful influence over all.

Allusion is made to this to show the abiding interest of the red men in the spots where questions which have been momentous in their history have been debated in all the periods of their figurative and powerful eloquence. In the region in which still stands the council-house mentioned memories of the mighty outpour from the lips of Red Jacket and Cornplanter survive. On the reservations not many miles away are the remnants of the Senecas of whom these men were. Where are the remnants of the Esopus, the proud possessors of these valleys of Old Ulster? Who remembers here to-day what Kaelcop, Ankerop, Wing-a-wis, Mat-say-ay, Ket-sy-pow-y, Weng-is-wars or Sen-er-a Kau ever said? OLDE ULSTER (Vol. I., pages 163-5) gives one of their addresses but is unable to identify the speaker.

The council-house of the Senecas spoken of was of logs. But they were, usually, nothing more than long dwellings or wigwams. They are described as built by using trees with posts set between and the tops bent towards the rows on either side. These bent tops were fastened with withes and over the roof thus formed were laid skins or bark as a covering. Within the tribes assembled and divided. Not by tribal lines of division but by clans. All through the tribes ran these

clans or families. These were eight in number among the Iroquois of which three were more conspicuous,—the Tortoise, the Bear and the Wolf. These clans were but extensions of the family relation.

Whenever a subject arose of importance enough to demand consideration the sachems summoned their colleagues from their own tribes and, if necessary, from other tribes, by means of runners bearing messages and belts of wampum. If the matter was of great interest not only the chieftains but all the warriors assembled, and when subjects of still more vital interest were proposed even the women and children flocked to the council. Nor were such things decided irrespective of the views of the women. We quote from Francis Parkman :

“While the sachems deliberated in the council-house, the chiefs and old men, the warriors, and often the women, were holding their respective councils apart; and their opinions, laid by their deputies before the council of sachems, were never without influence on its decisions.

“The utmost order and deliberation reigned in the council, with rigorous adherence to the Indian notions of parliamentary propriety. The conference opened with an address to the spirits, or the chief of all the spirits. There was no heat in debate. No speaker interrupted another. Each gave his opinion in turn, supporting it with what reason or rhetoric he could command,—but not until he had stated the subject of discussion in full, to prove that he understood it, repeating all the arguments, *pro* and *con*, of the previous speakers. Thus their debates were excessively prolix; and the consumption of tobacco was immoderate. The result, however, was a thorough sifting of the matter in hand; while the practiced astuteness of these savage politicians was a marvel to their civilized contemporaries.”

The Council-House at Wawarsing

To show the Indian custom in this respect, especially when lands were to be conveyed, the famous Big Tree Treaty is illustrative. On September 15th, 1797, the Senecas sold their lands west of the Genesee river for \$100,000, the money to be invested with the United States and the interest paid the tribe each year; and this is done to this day. The Indians met and debated for twenty days at Geneseo. Red Jacket, with all the power of his wonderful eloquence opposed the sale. Cornplanter, with powers of address just as great, pleaded for it. The latter won over the women to his side and the sale was effected. And if those who are curious in these matters will examine the Indian deed of New Paltz given in OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., pages 109 and 112, they will see the signatures of two Indian women, Mam-ar-och and Wa-wa-mis, thereto attached. It shows the democratic organization of the tribes along the Hudson as well as in the great Iroquois confederacy.

On March 1st, 1682, Cornelis Swits asked permission to buy the land of the savages named "Koxsinck." He received the reply that Jan Waerdts had been granted this privilege by the Governor. Jan Waerdts then produced before the Court Mam-ar-i-och-quah, a female Esopus savage, and one of the signers of the New Paltz deed, proprietor of the said land, who claimed that she could not dispose of the same until her son's return from trapping beavers.

Tradition has always held that there was such a council-house where the Esopus Indians and other tribes of the valleys of the Hudson and the Delaware built their fires and held their councils. It has been

Olde Ulster

held ever since the days of Indian occupancy of this region to have been at, or near, the present village of Wawarsing. Sylvester's History of Ulster county, on page 54, says; "The great council-house of all the Esopus clans stood here, which was destroyed with the rest of their huts [by Cregier]." The place there spoken of was at the foot of what is there known as "Indian Hill," and is the site claimed by many for the fort destroyed on the expedition in July, 1663. (See-OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., pages 355-7). A pretty thorough search among the published documents of the State by the editor has failed in disclosing any reference to the council-house.

Within the past few months his attention has been drawn to the patent granted to John Knight, Jr., in 1687, which is known as "Knight's Field." This comprised three thousand acres of the lowlands along the Rondout, lying in the present town of Wawarsing. The last number of OLDE ULSTER speaks of certain of the Van Etten family as born at Knightsfield. A search in the office of the county clerk of Ulster county to see what their relation to Knightsfield was resulted in finding a lease in Book of Deeds A. A., page 206 as follows:

"ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT made and concluded on betwixt Jacob Rutsen, Esqr., of Kingstowne in the County of Ulster in the Province of New York on one part & Albert Rose, Jan Van Etten & Aria Van Etten on the other Part, of said county this 29th May, 1699, Jacob Rutsen aforesd. hath hired, agreed and let to hire a certain Tract or p^rcell of land named or commonly knowne or called by the name of Waarsinck or Knights feild, the whole and every part thereof

The Council-House at Wawarsing



Site of the Council House

and premises thereto belonging or appertaining, excepting a certaine part or parcell which is called *Ankerops land* running to a Creek where the great wigwam now stands upon the terms hereunto annexed & now following, Viz :''

The terms of the lease have nothing of interest in this connection except one which reads :

'' Item—fourthly, that the said Albert Rofa, Jan Van Etten & Aria Van Etten, or their assigns &c. shall keep the said land in a Ring fence, in order during the whole time viz also the Indians land & that the Indians must keep a cross fence to hinder our horses for coming upon their land.''

With this lease in hand, and a map of the patent, in company with Honorable Thomas E. Benedict, of Ellenville, the writer called upon David Crist, the local authority, to ascertain the exact place tradition claims as the site of the council-house. The spot pointed out is close to the south bound of the patent and appears in the illustration in the immediate foreground to the right. The Vernoooy kill is just beyond. In the distance is seen the village at the railroad station at Wawarsing, and the old wooden bridge. Ankerop, whose name is given to the land reserved, was the Indian who sold the lowlands at Kingston to Thomas Chambers in 1652 (See OLDE ULSTER Vol. I., pages 80-83). He is mentioned in OLDE ULSTER (Vol. II., page 49) as meeting Joseph Hasbrouck, John Hardenbergh and Roeloff Eltinge to identify Mohonk and give the Indian names to landmarks of the New Paltz Patent November 19, 1722, particularly that of the point now known as "Sky Top," the first station mentioned.

The Ante-Mortem Recording of Wills



WHILE the Esopus was enjoying the administration of affairs under the authority of the States-General there was one peculiar feature which deserves to be put on record—the recording of wills during the lifetime of the testator. It was the practice of those who wished to provide for the division of their property and the administration of their estates after their decease to put on record such testamentary provision during their lifetime. Somewhat similar was an attempt in the State of Michigan, by an act of the Legislature chosen in 1882 by the Greenback party, to provide for an ante-mortem probate of wills. It was set aside by the courts. (See Michigan Digest, Vol. II., page 734.) The Court held:

65. “Act 25 of 1883, attempting to provide for the *ante-mortem* probate of wills, held inoperative and invalid, as not providing for any proceedings of a conclusive or judicial nature, and as inconsistent in its enforcement with the maintenance of a widow’s right to administer or to nominate guardians: *Lloyd v. Wayne Circuit Judge*, 56 Michigan, 236.

We give two instances of the custom. The first is the recording of a will of Christian Deyo, one of the Patentees of New Paltz. The will is sufficiently

Olde Ulster

explicit to explain the circumstances under which it was written. About eleven years after this, when all his children had reached their majority, he made another will in which, after a few special legacies, he equally divided his estate between his five children.

The other will is that of Matthew Blanchan. It merits a place here because it specifies his native village.

IN THE NAME OF THE LORD AMEN :

WHEREAS Christiaen Du Jou, laying at present sick in bed, contemplating the certainty of death, though the hour of its coming be uncertain, desires that after his death the following shall be brought about, ordering :

First—He intrusts his soul into the hands of God and bespeaks for his body a decent burial, leaving to his children three of whom, viz : Anna, Pieter, Elisabet are married and two of whom, viz : Maria and Marigrita are yet single : Firstly the unmarried children shall receive beforehand as much as the others have received in marrying, being one hundred rix dollars free, and besides still the clothing amounting to fifteen? (or fifty?) rix dollars for Mary, but Marigarita being the youngest shall receive during her minority seventy rix dollars for clothing ; for Pieter's wedding suit fifteen rix dollars. Of the remaining estate, whatever it shall amount to, all the aforesaid children shall receive an equal legal part. Acknowledges this to be his last will and is to be complied with, this August 10, 1676, at Horly.

Present Lowis Du Booy, magistrate, and Hugo Frere.

(Signed) LOUYS DU BOIS.

(Signed) The mark X of CHRISTIAEN DU JOU
made by himself.

The mark X of
HUGO FRERE

(Signed) WM. LA MONTAGNE, Sy.

The Ante-Mortem Recording of Wills

The court records under date of January 31, 1684, contain this entry: "Christiaen Doyou annulls his will which he had made at Horly so that the same be void."

IN THE NAME OF THE LORD AMEN :

Be it known by these presents that before me, Mattheus Capito, Secretary at the village of Wildwyck in America, and the below-named witnesses there has appeared in his own person the worthy Mattheu Blanchan, born in the village of *Noeuville o corne* in the parish *de la paroisse Ricame de la conte de S. Paul* in the province of *Artois*, who, being sick, but still in the unimpaired possession of his five senses, has remarked the frailty of human nature, and that nothing is more certain than death, though the hour of the same is unknown, and not being willing to depart from this world before having disposed of his temporal possessions, therefore has, by the present, made his testament and last will, willing and desiring that the same shall be complied with and absolutely adhered to whether in the shape of testament, last will, codicil or otherwise notwithstanding the legal formalities required in this affair should not have been complied with or observed, the present annulling and revoking all previous testaments made by him prior to this date, and reserving to himself the increasing, decreasing and changing as often and as frequently as he, hereafter, shall think fit and be pleased to do.

In the first place he, testator, recommends his soul, when the same shall have left the body, to the God of the Heavenly Realm, desiring that his body be decently buried. Further the said testator also further orders that Magadalena Joire, his lawful wife, shall possess and use all his, testator's, estate, personal as well as real, possessed by him here in America as long as she shall remain his widow, as also his, testator's, land and rent the same being situated in the province of

Olde Ulster

Artois in the place where he was born, and further such possessions in *Armentien* and other places as he has inherited or shall inherit, under condition that his aforesaid wife shall keep the three children, viz: Magdalena, Elisabeth and Mattheu, who are yet minors, till they shall have reached their majority or get married, which aforesaid three children, when contracting a marriage, she shall treat in the same manner as he, the testator, has treated the other two married daughters Catarinen and Marien. He, testator, by the present conferring upon his aforesaid wife, Magdalena Joire, full power and authority to further dispose at her demise in regard to her children, providing she remain unmarried and a widow. But in case she would again remarry she shall lawfully publish all her property, and shall divide the same with the children with the understanding that she is to give one-half of the property to the children, and shall retain the other half for the purpose of bringing up the aforesaid three minor children. At which aforesaid testament the testator's wife, Magdalena Joire, being also present, she also consented to the foregoing. For which purpose he, the aforesaid testator, besides Walran DuMont and Pieter Nue as witnesses, requested and invited for the purpose, have signed the present with their own hand.

Done at Wildwyck in America this September, 7/17, 1665.

× MATHEU BLANCHAN,
Signed × WALLERAND DuMONT,
× PIER. NUEE.

In my presence

(Signed) MATTHEUS CAPITO, Secretary.

The will of Matthew Blanchan is one of the earliest in Wildwyck, and from his relations to prominent families of the Ulster Huguenots, one of the most important.

The Kocherthal Records

THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

Continued from Vol. III., page 57

1710.

29. Aug. 21, *Anna Margretha*, child of Christian and Anna Dorothea Bauch; sp. Lorenz Henrich and Maria Margretha Kurtzin.
30. Aug. 25, *Johannes*, child of Benedict and Christina Wenerich; sp. Hananias Dihl.
31. Aug. 27, *Johann Michael*, child of Johann Dietrich and Anna Margretha Wanenmacher; sp. Michael Storr.
32. Sept. 3, *Johannes*, child of Conrad and Anna Maria Hettich; sp. Johann Wihs.
33. Sept. 10, *Johann Adam*, child of Johann Georg and Anna Margretha Schleicher; sp. Johann Peter Hagedorn, Adam Michael Schmid, and Maria Elisabetha Lucka.
34. Sept. 13, *Johann Henrich Valentin*, child of Johann Philipp and Catharina Kreiser; sp. Henrich Mehs and Valentin Presler.
35. Sept. 22, *Elisabetha*, child of Johann and Anna Maria Berenhard; sp. Elisabetha Berenhardin.
36. Sept. 24, *Maria Margretha*, child of Johannes and Anna Margretha Feeg; sp. Johann Jacob Risch, Anna Maria Feegin, and Margretha Kuntzin.
37. *Maria Sophia*, child of Gerhard and Anna Maria Schäster; sp. Johann Zech, Maria Appolonia Wüstin, and Anna Sophia Koppin.

Olde Ulster

38. Sept. 29, *Johann Adam*, child of Johannes and Anna Magdalena Zech; sp. Johann Adam Lesch.
39. Oct. 20, *Eva Catharina*, child of Christian and Anna Maria Judith Castlemann; sp. Johann Michael Waidknecht and Elisabetha Müllerin.
40. Oct. 22, *Elias*, born July 22, 1704, child of William Thibaux, a Frenchman, and wife Maria.
41. *Job*, born Febr. 7, 1706, child of William and Maria Thibaux; and
42. *Maria*, born May 13, 1710, child of William and Maria Thibaux, as above; the sponsors for these three children were the parents.
43. Dec. 1, *Isaac*, born Aug. 3, child of William Weight. Sr., and his wife Goodith; sp. Abraham von Thesen and his wife Jacobina, and Andreas Rose.
44. Dec. 3, *Henricus*, born in August, child of Salomon and Jannicke Schütt; sp. Henric Zisom and Anna Zisom.

In all during the year 1710-32.

1711.

45. Mar. 6, *Robert*, born March 4, son of Henrich and Anna Chisem; sp. Wilhelm Schott and his wife Helena.
46. Mar. 25, *Jacob*, child of Jacob and Maria Vorst; sp. Wilhelm Jorck and his wife, Henrich Lorentz, Margretha Weishardin, and Anna Maria Ziperlin.

The Kocherthal Records

At the home of Saderland near the settlement of Germans on the Quassaic Kill:

- 47. April 7, *Anna Maria*, born Oct. 24, 1710, child of Andreas and Anna Catharina Volck; sp. Johannes Fischer and his wife.
- 48. *Georgius*, born Febr. 1, child of Georg and Elisabetha Loockstad; sp. Georg Weigand and Anna Catharina Volckin.
- 49. *William*, child of Benjamin and Fämige Elswa; William Clerck, he being absent, Andreas Volck took his place.
- 50. *Abraham*, child of Isaac and Judith Henrickson; sp. Georg Loockstad and his wife.
- 51. *Gertrud*, child of Georg and Catharina Springstein; sp. David Springstein.
- 52. *Maria*, child of Johann and Elisabetha Brein; sp. Burckhard Meinhard and his wife.
- 53. *Abraham*, child of Pieter and Jannicke De Bois; sp. Andreas Volck and his wife.

In New York:

- 54. Jan. 3, *Anna Maria*, child of Ludwig and Catharina Bertsch; sp., the wife of Conrad Friedrich.
- 55. Jan. 7, *Johann Michael* child of Johann and Maria Margretha Planck; sp. Michael Pfester and the widow of Conrad Gerlach.
- 56. March 28, *Christian*, child of Andreas and Anna Rosina Ellig; sp. Christian Aigler.

Olde Ulster

57. April 8, *Andreas*, child of Christian and Maria Eva Aigler; sp. Andreas Ellig.
58. May 1, *Johannes*, child of Michael and Anna Maria Pfeffer; sp. Johann Planck and Anna Kunigunda Wanenmacherin.

At the Upper Settlement: [West Camp.]

59. June 3, *Johann Wilhelm*, child of Johann Bernhard and Justina Lückhard; sp. Johann Wilhelm Stückenrad.
60. June 10, *Johann Niclaus*, child of Wilhelm and Maria Jorg; sp. Niclaus Hess, Jacob Dings, and Margretha Weishardin.
61. *Anna Barbara*, child of Simon and Rosina Haas; sp. Anna Barbara Schumacherin.
62. *Anna Catharina*, child of Johann and Gertraud Gans; sp. Jerg Adam Schmid, Anna Catharina Pulferin, and Catharina Fulzin.
63. June 22, *Joseph*, born July 21, child of Franz and Barbara Giller; sp. Joseph Reichart and his wife Anna Maria.
64. June 24, *Johann David*, child of Mattheus and Anna Margretha Cuntz; sp. Johannes Bernhard, Johann David Ifland, and Anna Barbara Schumacherin.
65. July 8, *Joseph*, child of Gabriel and Susanna Hoffmann; sp. Joseph Reichart and his wife Anna Maria.
66. *Johanna Elisabetha*, child of Henrich and Anna Juliana Reuter; sp. Johanna Elisabetha Wernerin and Johann Hess.

The Kocherthal Records

67. July 21, *Wilhelm*, born July 19, child of Johann Dietrich and Anna Castelmann; sp. Philipp Müller, the sexton.
68. July 22, *Philipp Peter*, born July 15, child of Johann Henrich and Elisabeth Leich; sp. Philipp Peter Grauberger.
69. *Johann Adam*, born July 21, child of Niclaus and Anna Magdalena Körner; sp. Johann Franck and Adam Hertel.
70. July 24, *Johann Peter*, born July 23, child of Johann Henrich and Maria Elisabetha Mann; sp. Johann Peter Maurer and the wife of Peter Wagner.
71. Aug. 1, *Anna Kunigunda*, born July 31, child of Michael and Elisabeth Otillia Storr; sp. Anna Kunigunda, wife of Dietrich Wanenmacher.
72. Aug. 5, *Anna Gerdrauth*, born Aug. 1, child of Johann Valentin and Elisabetha Maria Falckenburg; sp. Jacob Mauck, Gerdrauta Köhlin, and Anna Margretha Herdelin.
73. Aug. 8, *Appolonia*, born Aug. 6, child of Christoph and Magdalena Werner; sp. Appolonia, wife of Hans Veltin Fröhlich.
74. Aug. 9, *Anna Catharina*, born Aug. 3, child of Peter and Maria Voschel, a Frenchman; sp. Anna, wife of Johann Wooden.
75. *Anna Margretha*, born Aug. 7, child of Niclaus and Maria Catharina Staring, a brickmaker; sp. Philipp Petri, the

Olde Ulster

- sexton, with his wife, and Anna Elisabetha * * * (last name not given, in all probability, Petri, a sister or relative of Ph. Petri.)
76. Aug. 10, *Maria Elisabetha*, born Aug. 8, child of Christian and Anna Gerdrauth Meyer; sp. Maria Christina, wife of Johann Peter Oberbach, and Elisabeth, wife of Peter Oberbach, also Johann Georg Oberbach.
77. Aug. 19, *Johanna Catharina*, born Aug. 17, child of Johannes and Anna Margretha Emmerich; sp. Johann Hess and Catharina Curringin.
78. Aug. 22, *Christianus*, born Aug. 20, child of Bernhard and Anna Maria Listenius; sp. Christian Aigler.
79. Aug. 26, *Johann Georg*, born Aug. 23, child of Philipp and Veronica Klumm; sp. Anna Maria Preterin and Johann Georg Schultheiss.
80. *Georg Ludwig*, born Aug. 22, child of Johann Georg and Anna Elisabetha Schmid; sp. Georg Ludwig Koch and his wife Anna Maria.
81. Aug. 30, *Maria Magdalena*, born Aug. 28, child of Peter and Elisabetha Maria Wickhaus; sp. Maria Steinin and Magdalena Jungin.
82. Sept. 3, *Mattheus*, born Aug. 22, child of Jacob and Maria Elisabetha Hofmann; sp. Mattheus Cuntz.

The Kocherthal Records

83. *Johann Georg*, born Aug. 27, child of Johann Henrich and Anna Cäcillia Widerwax; sp. Johann Niclaus Wolleben, Johann Georg Zufeld, and Eva Schürtzin.
84. Sept. 8, *Maria Catharina*, born Sept. 7, child of Abraham and Catharina Lauck: sp. Johann Georg Stump, Maria Catharina, wife of Niclaus Schäfer, and Maria Catharina, wife of Abraham Lange.
85. Sept. 10, *Johann Peter*, born Sept. 6, child of Johann Peter and Maria Christina Oberbach; sp. Peter Oberbach and Johann Mattheus Jung, likewise Anna Demuth Thonius.
86. Sept. 14, *Johann Peter*, born Sept. 11, child of Conrad and Eva Margretha Hostmann; sp. Johann Peter Glopp.
87. Nov. 1, *Pieter*, born May 14, child of Henrich and Wilhelmina, commonly called "Wil-liampe," Beiss; sp. Pieter von Kleck. Was baptized in "Pagepsen" (Pough-keepsie).
88. *Meinhard*, born about the middle of March, child of Herman and Gertraud, commonly called "Drine Ohrstrohm," Renерsee; sp. Jacobus von dem Bogard. Was baptized in Pagepsen (Poughkeep-sie).
89. Nov. 6, *Maria Catharina*, child of Simon and Anna Margretha Erhard; sp. Johann Niclaus Schäfer and his wife, Maria Catharina.

Olde Ulster

90. *Anna Eva*, child of Johann Michael and Anna Elisabetha Freymeyer; sp. Melchior Volz and his wife Anna Eva.
91. Nov. 7, *Johannes*, born Oct. 30, child of Henrich and Maria Margretha Glock; sp. Johannes Hayner.
92. *Johann Ulrich*, born Oct. 26, child of Wilhelm and Anna Maria Simon; sp. Johann Ulrich Bernhard and Eleonora Catharina, wife of David Kistler.
93. Nov. 11, *Maria Catharina*, born Oct. 28, child of Henrich and Anna Margretha Jung; sp. Jacob Zimmermann and the wife of Georg Matthesen, likewise the wife of Jacob Porste, Maria.
94. Nov. 12, *Anna Maria*, born Oct. 31, child of Johann and Anna Ursula Stahl; sp. Johann Peter Oberbach, Anna Maria, daughter of Wilhelm Küster, and Anna Elisabetha Müllerin.
95. Nov. 17, *Christina Elisabetha*, born Nov. 8, child of Gerhard and Anna Maria Wallrath; sp. Christina Elisabetha Jägerin.
96. Nov. 18, *Anna Margretha*, born Nov. 13, child of Albrecht and Eva Schreiber; sp. Hans Henrich Hammer, and the wife of Christian Sittig.
97. *Johann Henrich*, born Nov. 13, child of Hartmann and Barbara Elisabetha Windecker; sp. Johann Henrich Bellinger.

The Kocherthal Records

98. *Johanna Elisabetha Margretha*, born Nov. 1, child of Veltin and Anna Catharina Kuhn; sp. Herman Segendorst, Anna Elisabetha Wisin, and Anna Margretha Schästerin.
99. Nov. 19, *Paul*, born Nov. 12, child of Daniel and Johanna Schampnor; sp. Paul Burnet and Martha Bertram.
100. Nov. 20, *Philipp Peter*, born Nov. 16, child of Sebastian and Anna Elisabetha Spicker-mann; sp. Philipp Müller and Johann Peter Helm and Anna Elisabetha Schästlin.
101. Nov. 25, *Johann Adam*, born Nov. 20, child of Hans Jerg and Elisabetha Römer; sp. H. Adam Söller and Magdalena Trombauerin.
102. Nov. 28, *Anna Maria*, born Nov. 22, child of Jost Henrich and Anna Dorothea Bast; sp. Johannes Müller, Anna Elisabetha Stahlin, and Anna Juliana Maulin.
103. Nov. 29, *Anna Eva*, born Nov. 25, child of Johann Peter and Anna Catharina Dippel; sp. Eva Catharina Manckin, Elisabetha Jungin, Gottfrid Rühl, and Johann Bal-thasar Küster.
104. Dec. 2, *Johann Dietrich*, born Nov. 26, child of Albrecht Dietrich and Elisabetha Mar-terstock; sp. Dietrich Castlemann and Margretha Weidknechtin.
105. Dec. 9, *Ludwig*, born Dec. 6, child of Johann and Maria Catharina Cuntz; sp. Ludwig Berscht.

Olde Ulster

106. Dec. 13, *Jerg Wilhelm*, born Dec. 5, child of Johann Wilhelm and Anna Margretha Dietrich; sp. Jerg Wilhelm Kehl and Maria Dorothea Demuthin.
107. Dec. 21, *Juliana Elisabetha*, born Dec. 17, child of Johann Peter and Magdalena Lastner; sp. Andreas Weidknecht, Juliana Motschin, and Elisabeth Fleglerin.
108. Dec. 23, *Johannes*, born Dec. 20, child of Johann Philipp and Anna Margretha Rüger; sp. Johannes Müller.
109. Dec. 26, *Johann Adam*, born Dec. 10, child of Friderich and Anna Barbara Merckel; sp. J. Adam Friderich and his wife Regina.
110. Dec. 30, *Anna Maria*, born Dec. 29, child of Martin and Anna Maria Stein; sp. Peter Wickhaus and Anna Maria Müllerin.
111. Dec. 31, *Margreth*, born Nov. 9, child of Wilhelm and Helena Schott; sp. Henrich Chisem and Margretha Schottin, Anna Catharina Luttin taking her place.
112. *Anna Maria*, born Dec. 26, child of Henrich and Anna Kunigunda Meyer; sp. Johann Schäster, Jacob German, Maria Sibylla Matheusin, and Anna Elisabetha Dachstetterin.

Total for the year 1711—68.

The Vision of Stoffel

1712.

113. Jan. 1, *Maria Elisabetha*, born Dec. 30, 1711, child of Conrad and Anna Elisabetha Beringer; sp. Maria Elisabetha Schwitzlerin.
114. Jan. 4, *Johann Fridrich*, born Jan. 1, child of Philipp Peter and Anna Barbara Grauberger; sp. Fridrich Maul and Johann Führer.

To be continued



THE VISION OF STOFFEL

'Twas the thirtieth of August, 1609,
When a genuine native discovered a line
Of mighty canoes slowly toiling their way
Up along what we call 'Sopus Island to-day,
And like wiser ones he, who had never seen such men,
In a trice made celestial comers of Dutchmen.
The red skin dashed wildly and swiftly away—
'Twas just as the twilight was closing the day—
And stout Henry Hudson, so daring, yet prudent,
Cast anchor on finding that go up he couldn't;
For 'twas ebb, and his galliot, as long as 'twas wide,
Had a way, like some folks, of obeying the tide;
So past Kingston Point, all forbidding and rocky,
He slid and the Half Moon was moored at Ponckhockie;
And the captain supposing his sailors might need 'em,
Gave out extra rations of schnapps they called Schiedam;
And it turned out a few of his followers that night,
Got, what their descendants would call rather tight,
And stealing a yawl in their saturnine glee,
Set off to the shore on a bit of a spree.

Olde Ulster

There was Stoffel Van Blarcom and three more beside
Whose names to pronounce or to write I have tried.
We will narrate the vision vouchsafed to poor Stoffel
Who slumbered that night without pallet or duffel
Just under the Vlietberg in a vine-covered nook,
And he saw what deserves to have place in a book ;
For he told it to Chaplain Megapolensis
Who recorded it straight, and our narrative hence is
A fragment authentic of colonial history,
Though how it escaped us before is a mystery.

After snoring till midnight he opened his eyes
With as much as a Dutchman e'er felt of surprise,
For roused with a touch he saw something human,
A compound of spook, and the creature called woman,—
A goddess in fact, from the Dutchman's depiction,
Clad (or unclad) as her compeers in old Grecian fiction.
But whatever her dress or how naked her plight,
Stoffel's hand was in hers on that terrible night—
And whiz ! he was borne in a tremble and fright
Till he perched on a rocky, precipitous height,
And the goddess displayed in a panoramic show,
All the future of all the broad region below.

The high-peaked stone gables of Wildwyck arose,
Whilst fat meadows smiled where the Esopus flows,
And sturdy old burghers and buxom young vrouws
Trode winding streets laid out by engineer cows.
A century passed in progression and quiet,
Once or twice intermixed with a bit of a riot ;
For the redskins essayed with the torch and the knife
To sweep off the hamlet, and win in the strife
The scalps of their neighbors, and afterwards take a
Good drunk in their cellars well stored with Jamaica.
But the pluck of the Dutchmen saved head gear and rum,
Not to speak of the prayers of stout Domine Blom.

The Vision of Stoffel

Years passed—and old 'Sopus gained riches and fame,
Though the Britons had changed both the language and name,
Till the fetters which bound them to England were riven,
And a nation in arms claimed a freedom God-given.
Then in Kingston assembled the wise of the land
And the first Constitution arose at their hand,
And the village, thus famous, invited the legions
Of Vaughan and his cut-throats to these pleasant regions.
Stoffel saw the long column of red coats so burly,
March on while the women and slaves fled to Hurley,
Not caring to risk being thwacked and bethumped,
Singing "*Loop, jongeren, loop, de Rooije zij komt!*"
And the bandits when gluttoned by riot and pillage
Marched away by the light of the flames of the village.
Its history furnished no scenes from that day,
And though Kingston revived in a decorous way,
Grew quietly rich hoarding heaven's free bounty,
And was noted for being—shire town of the county.

Stoffel yawned all the stupid monotony through
When his guide turned him round for a different view ;
Below flowed the Rondout through forest-crowned hills,
Bearing seaward the tributes of mountain-born rills,
And the river ashine like a mirror of steel
As yet all unconscious of paddle and wheel ;
And hard on two centuries passed in review
Giving little to hope what the future might do.
But at last there was opened a channel for trade,
By dint of stout arms and the pickaxe and spade
Through the Rondout's deep valley, and stretching west then
To the Delaware's shores and the forests of Penn.
In a trice at the touch of the magic emprise,
Forests fall, while a hundred brave villages rise,—
Sturdy Rondout all toiling and trying did ever
Gain strength and assurance with every endeavor.

(*Rondout Courier*, 1860)

OLD^E VLSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

OLDE ULSTER HAS BEEN REQUESTED to publish more of the ballads and folk songs current among the families of Old Ulster when the Dutch was spoken. These are difficult to secure. When the editor was writing his history of Saugerties he gathered as many as he could. They were given a chapter therein. To a further request for the music to which many of them were sung he would say that the difficulty is still greater. He has been attempting this. He has had some success and will give what he has gleaned in future issues.



CORRESPONDENTS OFTEN SEND FRAGMENTS of these things and versions which greatly differ. He had that experience with what was given in the Saugerties history. To those who insist that the version they heard in infancy is the correct one he would refer to OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., pages 234-7, where the song most familiar of all is shown to be current in the Netherlands in a number of versions.

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
✿ ✿ ✿ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

N OAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

The Reliable Store Dress Goods and Silks

THE CLINTON

*Cor. Fair and North Front Sts.,
KINGSTON, N. Y.
Near O. & W. R. R. Station*

Particular attention to transient guests from trains

CORA VAN BUREN

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets	-	-	\$2,848,560.88
Liabilities	-	-	2,664,426.13
Surplus	in Par Values	-	\$184,134.75

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

EASTER FLOWERS

OLD ULSTER'S LARGEST FLORISTS

KINGSTON N. Y.

*Copies of each number of OLD^E
ULSTER for 1905 and 1906
can still be obtained at twenty-five
cents each.*

*APRIL, 1907**Price Twenty-five Cents*

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
300 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY
SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON
SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, *Pres* CHAS. BURHANS, *Treas*
MYRON TELLER, } *Vice-Pres* CHAS. TAPPEN, *As't Treas*
JOHN E. KRAFT, } J. J. LINSON, *Counsel*

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. III

APRIL, 1907

No. 4

	PAGE
The Newburgh Palatines	97
A Curious Dutch Expression	102
Rondout Valley in the Old French War.....	103
The Old Stone Church at Wawarsing	114
The Kocherthal Records	119
The Willowemoc in Summer.....	124
Editorial Notes.....	128

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

 VOL. III

APRIL, 1907

 No. 4

The Newburgh Palatines



NO document has ever come to light to show the exact date when the little band of forty-one Palatines landed at Newburgh. But a petition of May 9th, 1709, shows that they were there at that time. One of them, Johannes Jacob Plettel, had died and his wife was now mentioned in that petition as the "Widow Plettel."

She married, subsequently, George Lockstead, whose name appears frequently among the Palatines.

The seasons came and passed and the lands promised these homeless ones were not granted them. The years went by filled only with hopes deferred. How these farmers, accustomed to plenty from the rich Rhine lowlands, succeeded in keeping body and soul together on the hills of their home on the Hudson is a problem we cannot solve. Petitions to the authorities met with no notice. At last, in 1713, Governor Robert Hunter directed the Surveyor-General, Augustus

Olde Ulster

Graham, to "survey and lay out for the Germans at Quassaick creek, in the county of Ulster, such quantity of land as is by them petitioned for and approved of in Council," and he was directed to survey for each of them "his quantity distinctly." The survey was made on April 13th, 1714, but the colonists protested as the lands laid out were "all upland" and not capable of sustaining them and their families. They asked "some meadow land for fodder for their cattle in winter." No attention was paid to their request for years. Finally, in 1718, Pastor Kocherthal, in behalf of himself and his associates, set forth in a petition that a survey had been made and an allotment of

"A tract on the west side of Hudson's river, in the county of Ulster, beginning on the north side of Quassaick Creek, and extending northerly up the Hudson river on a straight line two hundred and nineteen chains, and into the woods on that side one hundred chains, containing two thousand one hundred and ninety acres . . . divided into nine lots, the which are numbered from one to nine, each lot containing a suitable quantity for each family to which they are appropriated, there being allowed for each head fifty acres, and five hundred acres for a Glebe."

It was difficult to get from the colonial authorities what had been promised. These people were very poor and without political influence. The pity aroused by their impoverished condition when first thrown upon the government of England, at a time when schemes of national and dynastic aggrandizement were under way, had dissipated. The authorities were at last to move in the matter. But they waited so long that death brought about a number of changes. Plettel died, as

The Newburgh Palatines

has been just stated. On June 24th, 1719, Joshua Kocherthal, the beloved leader of the Palatines, departed this life at the "Upper Settlement" (West Camp) and was buried there; Peter Rose had found more fertile lands in Pennsylvania and removed there, leaving a transfer of his interests to one Burger Mynderse, "a blacksmith of Kingston;" Lourentz Schwisser, Isaac Feber, and Heinrich Rennau had gone elsewhere, Isaac Turck and Daniel Fiere had removed to the colony at West Camp while Christian Henricke and Peter Johnson had been added to the little company. Finally, the next winter, on December 18th, 1719, the patent was issued:

"Lot No. 1, to George Lockstead and Anna Elizabeth ["the Widow Plettel"] his wife, Margaret, and Anna Sarah, and Catharine, their children, 250 acres; No. 2, to Michael Weigand and Anna Catharine his wife, Tobias, George and Anna Maria, their children, 250 acres; No. 3, to Herman Schuneman and Elizabeth his wife, 100 acres; No. 4, to Christian Henricke, 100 acres; No. 5, to Sibylle Charlotte Kocherthal, the widow of Joshua Kocherthal, and to Christian Joshua, Benigna Sibylle and Susanna Sibylle, their children 250 acres. No. 6, to Burger Mynders, 100 acres; No. 7, to Jacob Webber and Anna Elizabeth his wife, Eve Maria and Eva Elizabeth, their children, 200 acres; No. 8, to Johannes Fischer and Maria Barbara his wife, 100 acres; No. 9, to Andries Volck and Anna Catharine his wife, George, Hieronemus, Maria Barbara and Anna Gertrude, their children, 300 acres."

On the 8th of October, 1719, Melchior Gulch and Peter Johnson had each been awarded by patent three hundred acres north of the above granted lands, and

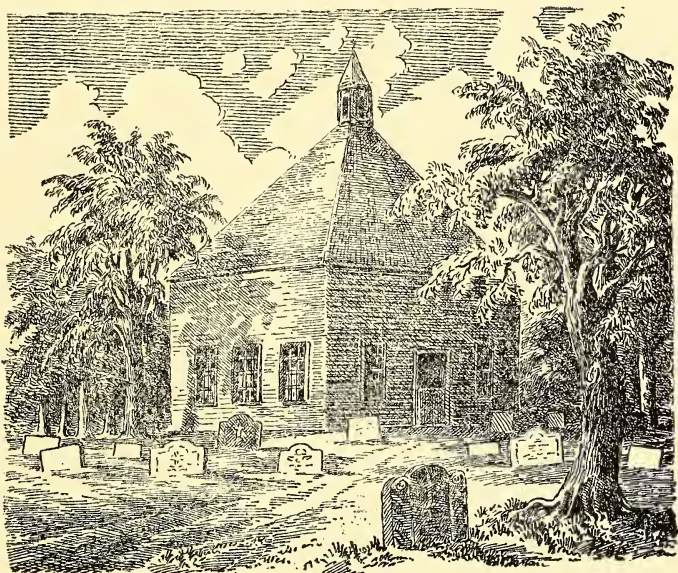
five hundred acres were assigned to Andries Volck and Jacob Webber, as trustees for a Glebe "for the use and behoof of the Lutheran minister and his successors forever." For this there was mentioned the nominal rental of "one pepper-corn, if demanded." After a few years the trustees removed from Quassaick creek, Andries Volck joining the colony in the town of Saugerties, and Jacob Webber that of the colony which had removed to Pennsylvania. Their places as trustees were filled by the choice of Tobias Weigand, son of Michael, and Zacharias Hofman.

The pastoral charge after the death of Kocherthal, was held by Justus Falckner; then by William Christoffer Berkenmeier until 1733, when Michael Christian Knoll became the minister. During the pastorate of Berkenmeier the bell presented by Queen Anne was loaned to the Lutheran church of New York. In the pastorate of Knoll the old Palatine church was erected which was in existence long into the nineteenth century and known as the "Glebe school-house" and stood in the cemetery on Liberty street. It was a building of twenty-four feet square, built of hewn boards, with a roof running up to a peak from all four sides. In this peak hung the bell once loaned to the congregation in New York. No floor was in the church; no chimney was built from the roof. Through the favor of a gentleman in Pennsylvania, an authority on the German settlers, the Reverend P. C. Croll, formerly editor of *The Pennsylvania-German*, OLDE ULSTER is permitted to present an illustration of the old church.

In process of the years other settlers came in. The Germans were but few to the people of other national.

The Newburgh Palatines

ities and other faiths. It was difficult to support a Lutheran minister and have regular Lutheran worship. On the 22nd of July, 1747, a meeting of the parish was called and the German families, then numbering about thirty, were out-voted by those of the church of England and trustees were chosen, despite the protest of those to whom the glebe had been granted, to turn over the



The Newburgh Palatine Church

church to a minister of the Church of England. The Reverend Hezekiah Watkins was stationed there. Remonstrances were made without avail; the Lutherans were compelled to meet for worship in a private house upon the Glebe and the gracious new possessors for a time allowed the occasional use of their property

to the people to whom it was granted "for the use and behoof of the Lutheran minister and his successors *forever*." A petition for the restoration of their rights was made to the then Royal Governor Clinton in 1749. It was dismissed with the curt memorandum "Read, and Council of opinion that nothing can be done in this petition." The Germans, the original colonists of Quassaick creek withdrew from the settlement, except a few families, and its name was so changed that its identity was lost. A petition signed by Alexander Colden November 4th, 1751, is dated from "a place called Quassaick, now commonly called Newburgh patent, in Ulster county." While these things were taking place in the south of Ulster county the Palatines in the northern part were thriving. The story of the colonies of Palatines at West Camp, Ulster county and East Camp (Germantown), Columbia county will be told in succeeding numbers.



THERE WAS A CURIOUS EXPRESSION in old agreements made during the domination of the Dutch. It was *uit breecken* (breaking out). It related to the assistance promised by one of the parties to a contract to the other in helping him fulfil such contract. It meant to lay aside his ordinary business to give assistance. For example on January 6th, 1683, Thoomas Harmensen promises to assist Dirck Jansen Schepmoes build a stone house. For every day when he cannot "break out" he is to pay five guilders (two dollars). (*From the Court Records.*)

Rondout Valley in the Old French War



REAT BRITAIN and France contended in the conflict known as "The French and Indian War" but it was not a struggle between nations alone. It was a collision between two distinct ideas—the divine right of Church and State to rule the people and the right of the people to rule themselves. Wherever France had placed her foot in America the former idea had absolute sway; in all British colonies the people were impatient under any form of control from over the sea. The result of that conflict was the overthrow of absolutism in America. It presaged the conflict for civil liberty twenty years after, and its success.

The early comers to the northern part of what is now the United States found two distinct families of Indian tribes. These were called by the French the Iroquois and the Algonquins. The latter were much the larger but the wonderful military prowess of the former had brought the latter into subjection and the Iroquois came to dominate the continent. It was the good fortune of the Dutch that they secured the friendship of these mighty warriors of wild America at the beginning. To this the English succeeded in 1664 and the French could never break the alliance. It was the

inability to control these tribes that lost France the continent.

The Indians of the Hudson and Delaware rivers were Algonquins. Of the same stock as the Indians of Canada, who were French allies, they were very susceptible to French influences at the beginning of the war with France. Besides this they were restless under the yoke the Iroquois had placed on their shoulders and the taunts of that masterful confederacy that they were women—"squaw men." So that when emissaries from the Indians of Canada threaded the valleys of Old Ulster in 1754 they found ready access to the councils of the Esopus, and willing allies for the French who might lift from their shoulders the hated Iroquois yoke.

It is not the purpose of this article to speak of the connection of Ulster county with the military operations around Lake George. There is an interesting story which might be told. Our present concern is with what occurred at our doors in the valleys of this old county.

Braddock's defeat near Fort du Quesne (Pittsburg), Pennsylvania, on the 9th of July, 1755, was soon known among the Indians along the Delaware friendly to the French. It strengthened the cause of the French among them greatly and the defeat of the French and their Indian allies at Lake George by Johnson and his Iroquois on the 8th of September hardly weakened their faith of what would be accomplished by their new Canadian friends. In this battle at Lake George troops of Old Ulster bore a part and the victory resulted in the conferring of a baronetcy on Johnson and he became Sir William. This confidence of the

Rondout Valley in the Old French War

Delaware Indians in their French alliance was to be the cause of bloody events along our border.

The legislature was in session in December of that year (1755) and Governor De Lancey sent in a special message on the 17th informing it that he had just received tidings that Indian outrages were taking place in northern Pennsylvania along the Delaware, that several settlers had been killed and houses burned, and that the Indian raiders had appeared in Ulster county at Minisink, that he had ordered out thirty men from each of the regiments of Orange county and sixty from Ulster to march to the frontiers to protect the settlers and prevent them from deserting their homes to the ravages of the savages. The Assembly took action next day. It was resolved unanimously that "provision should be made for a competent number of Rangers, to be raised out of the Counties of Orange and Ulster, for guarding the Western frontier of this Colony." Two days after this an act was passed to raise an effective number of such rangers and immediately signed by the governor.

Further measures were found necessary. On January 13th, 1756, the governor sent a message to the legislature recommending that a chain of block-houses be built from Mahackamack (Port Jervis) to Rochester. It did not act upon his recommendation and the frontier suffered. March 2nd he sent the legislature a message informing them that on the preceding Tuesday (February 23rd)

"A party, consisting of about thirty or forty Indians, attacked and burned the house of Philip Swartwout in Ulster County, murdered five of the people, took a woman prisoner,

Olde Ulster

and destroyed the cattle, and that lately a man was killed at Goshen."

He urged the legislature

"To make provision for supporting a sufficient force for driving off the enemy, and pursue them even to their places of residence or retreat, and thus reduce them to the necessity of desiring peace."

Such a bill was passed and was signed by the governor on April 1st. Jacobus Bruyn and Charles Clinton made a survey for the site of the block houses and a road connecting them. A detachment of militia from the company of Captain David Hays, under command of Sergeant Dirck Roosa guarded the surveyors.

Meanwhile some of the inhabitants had become aggressors as well as the savages. March 8th, 1756, Lieutenant Colonel Clinton reported that Samuel Slaughter and a party with him had wantonly killed some Indians at Wilemantown, Ulster county. A proclamation was issued for his arrest.

During the succeeding summer and fall there were many rumors of raids. Scouts and rangers guarded the frontier and scoured the woods and valleys. What troops were thus employed is difficult to ascertain at this late day but the following names occur in connection with this service: Captains John Bevier, Jr.; Jacob Rutsen De Witt; Samuel Crawford; Thomas Ellison; Stephen Nottingham; Lieutenants James McClaughry; James Humphrey; William Hall; William Faulkner; Noah Eltinge; Thomas Goldsmith; Hendrick Van Keuren; Benjamin Hoornbeek; James McNeal; Isaac Decker; Ensigns Adam Newkirk; Petrus Masten;

Rondout Valley in the Old French War

Elias De Puy; John Du Mond; John Le Fevre: Sergeants Johannes Mele; Daniel Butterfield; John Thompson; Benjamin Klaarwater; William Crawford; John Masten: Corporals Jacobus Bush; Jacob Terwilliger; Daniel Brown; John Miller; Frederick Eckert; John Wilkin.

Colonel Thomas Ellison reported on November 1st, 1757:

“The county of Ulster and the north end of Orange is become the only frontier part of the Province that is unguarded and exposed to the cruel incursions of the Indian enemy; and the inhabitants have been obliged to perform very hard military duty for these two years past in ranging the woods and guarding the frontiers—these two counties keeping out, almost constantly from fifty to an hundred men, sometimes by forced detachments out of the Militia; and other times men in pay by voluntary subscription, nay oftener two hundred men, which has been an insupportable burden and has drove all the young men out of the Country.”

During the summer of 1757 of which Colonel Ellison was, more particularly, writing, Indian raids and attacks had aroused the valleys of the Rondout, Minisink and Delaware. On June 11th, 1757, the field officers of the Second Regiment of Ulster county Militia reported

“On June 6th the Indians burned a home in the neighborhood of Shawangunk belonging to Roger Blameless and on searching the ruins the bones of three persons were found. The woman of the house escaped with her daughters. The back setters are so alarmed that they are moving away.”

On this June 6th Jacob Schoonmaker reported from

Luren Kill that according to orders he had been "scouring and ranging the woods where there were Indians not above a day or two ago by the Sand bergh creek, where they had roasted venison."

During the succeeding months of the summer of 1757 there was comparative quiet. But there were to be more raids and incursions of the Indians. The writer has been examining the papers of Sir William Johnson, who was Sole Commissary of Indian Affairs of the Province during these years, for the data for this article. On the 4th of October, 1757, Sir William wrote to Lieutenant-Governor De Lancey from Albany:

"I have just received an acc't by a Seneka Indian whom I sent some time ago to that country to bring me intelligence that a number of their warriors were set out upon a design to join with the Delaware or River Indians & to fall upon the southern Provinces, Minisinks and Esopus.

"I thought it proper to acquaint you herewith, but whether this piece of news is a fact to be depended on or not, is what I can not take upon me to determine, as many such kind of reports have come from Indians which have not turned out to be true, however I do not think something of the kind to be improbable. I am

"Your most obedient humble servant

"WM JOHNSON

"To the HON^{BLE} JAMES DE LANCEY, ESQ."

It cannot be answered whether the information Sir William Johnson received was the truth so far as that the Senecas of Western New York were on the war path in Ulster county against their brethren of the Iroquois. The Indian messenger may have referred to other Indians than the Senecas. But in general his

Rondout Valley in the Old French War

information was correct From a letter of Colonel Abraham Hasbrouck of October 14th, 1757, we learn :

“ This serves to acquaint you that on the 12th inst., about ten o'clock in the morning, the Indians attacked the house of Peter Sax (who lived on the south Western part of Rochester). The Enemy burnt his house, killed one of his daughters & two men of the Regiment posted there as scouts ; another Ranger made a grand defence, used all the arms in the house which were charged, beat the Enemy off, brought off Sax's wife & two daughters to Capt. Brodhead's, living a mile off. Sax & two sons were in the field. Next night most of Reg't marched but could discover nothing. Desires their case to be taken into consideration.”

The same day (October 14th, 1757,) the Council insert the following in their minutes :

“ Advices were received by the Council that the Indians had murdered several people and carried a number of captives from along the Wallkill in Ulster county. Three companies were ordered to march, one to Shawangunk, one to Rochester and one to Goshen to protect the settlers.”

Nothing further seems to have occurred until the succeeding summer. The papers of Sir William Johnson report :

“ On August 25th, 1758, the Indians killed Samuel Webb on the high road between Goshen and Wallkill, burned the house of Isaac Cooley near Goshen, killed a woman and carried off 3 children. Detachments of Orange and Ulster County Militia ordered out.”

These raids up the valley alarmed the people of Kingston. Rumors of a force of the enemy in strength

prevailed. The inhabitants petitioned the legislature on November 24th, 1758, to have the village fortified. No action was taken at the time, it seems. But later block houses must have been erected as warrants for the expenses of their erection were signed June 21st, 1759.

The battle on the Plains of Abraham at which the two opposing commanders, Wolfe and Montcalm, fell was fought on the 13th of September, 1759, and the French control of the continent was gone. No further troubles with the Indians occurred in this county until the Revolution. On the 14th of August, 1760, Cornelius Hoornbeek and Levi Pawling wrote that

“About 100 Delawares, Tuscaroras and other Indians have come to the house of Andries De Witt at Naponagh and by Thomas Nottingham, Indian trader, sent word that they wanted to renew the treaty of peace.”

The authorities of the Province were willing to meet the Indians half way. A conference was arranged to meet in the town of Rochester and, presumably, at the old Indian council-house at Wawarsing which was in the town of Rochester at that time. Nothing resulted therefrom. The writer has not been able to obtain the minutes of this conference. But he succeeded in securing the report of a second one which was held in Kingston November 16th, 1761, which is here given :

“Pursuant to an order of His Honour Cadwallader Colden, Esq., Lieut. Gov. & Commander in Chief of the Province of New York Directed to Cornelius Hoornbeek, Col. Johannis Hardenbergh, Col. Thomas Ellison, Colonel Abraham Haasbrook and Jacobus Bruyn to meet with some of the Delaware

Rondout Valley in the Old French War

Indians as they had requested to renew amity & friendship with His Majesty's subjects :

“ Accordingly they were met in Kingston in Ulster County November 16, 1761. Present Cornelius Hoornbeek with the above and with Moses Depue, Lawrence Salisbury, Louis Bevier, Stephen Nottingham, Abraham Low, High Sheriff and P. Edmundus Elmendorf, Clerk, with several of the principal inhabitants of the county. Gerrit Brodhead, Interpreter.

“ Michtagh, Monolap, Indian Chiefs and several others of the said tribe.

“ By Major Pawling the Indians were spoke to with saying to them

“ ‘ We look to you as Brethren, and we bid you welcome here. You told about ten weeks ago when we met you at Rochester, that you was earnestly desirous to live peaceably with us, the English, and that you desired that we would dry up our tears & wipe our eyes & cleanse our hearts and that you would deliver up all our People detained among you at this meeting. According to your desire we have dried up our tears & wiped our Eyes open, so that we see clear out of our Eyes but can not see any of His Majesty's subjects who have been Captivated by some of Your People ; and which you have promised to deliver at this meeting ; We now demand the Reasons why you have not brought them.’

“ The Indians answer :

“ ‘ Sayd their Uncles the Six Nations had promised the Governor of Pennsylvania that all the Prisoners should be delivered next Spring & further said there was a grand treaty to be held in Easton, or Philadelphia where Sir William Johnson, the Governor of New Jersey & the Governor of New York was to be ; and all the Prisoners was to be delivered at said Treaty ; and therefore they were not permitted by any of their Uncles to bring any of them to this meeting.’

“ The Indians were told that we had communicated to His Honour our Governor all what they had requested & what they had promised at Rochester & that the Governor had sent

Olde Ulster

His orders now, and in what manner we should treat them. The Governor's orders were read to them and the same interpreted by Mr. Brodhead, and told them further we had no more to say to them and they were asked whether they had any more to say to us. They answered they had something to say that was good, but as they had not brought in the Prisoners, as they had promised, they would not be believed.

“They were told we would hear them. They answered they could not speak until the next day. Adjourned to Ten o'clock next day.

“Mett according to Adjournment. Monolap, one of the Indian chiefs said he was some time ago sent by Cornelius Hoornbeek, Esq. and Col. Johannis Hardenbergh from Mamacatting to Moquague to know whether there was any evil design among the Indians. ‘When I came there I found all well & Peaceable & no evil intended.’

“Gave a string of wampum.

“‘Many years ago there was a treaty made between the Governor of New York & our ancestors and we was settled at Minissing and there was fire kindled for us, and the smoke of that fire was to ascend straight up into the air; it was not to be driven by the wind neither one way nor the other. It is our desire now to live according to our former covenant as long as Sun & Moon shines.’

“Gave a belt of wampum.

“They were told: ‘We know there was a covenant chain made between the Governor of New York and your ancestors, and that Chain was broken by you & not by us, and now you declare you are desirous to have that chain linked together again, and live in peace with the English. We assure you that when you have delivered up our people that are detained among you, according to your former promise, we shall look upon you as our Brethren, and live with you as such.’

“The Delaware tribe of Indians, when they came to treat at Kingston in Ulster County to renew the old friendship and Amity which had formerly subsisted between us

Rondout Valley in the Old French War

“Were asked what was the reason they had not brought the Prisoners which were in Captivity among them ; they said they had delivered the prisoners to their Uncles, the Mohawks. This was their first Shift. Next the Indians said they had delivered the prisoners to the Senecas for a Landskip called ‘Sinfink,’ But Capt^u Jofs. Westbrook and Charles Brodhead, Jr. then told us the Indians tells you an Untruth, for such an Indian hath yet a prisoner, and pointing at him and naming several others who had still prisoners. There was mention made to the number of eighteen, which they knew of ; and then the Indians confessed that there was several prisoners yet among them, but they did all in their power to conceal the truth.

“But then the Indians said there was to be a Treaty at East Town in Pennsylvania with the governors of New York, New Jersey & Pennsylvania & Sir William Johnson should be at that Treaty likewise ; and the Indians said that their Uncles had directed them to deliver the Prisoners at the Treaty at East Town & that treaty was to be in Five Moons, as the Indians reckon by moons.”

It was some time before the frontier was quiet. On October 13, 1763, Sir William Johnson wrote to Colonel Hardenbergh that there was danger that the Indians would attack Esopus. On the 30th of the same month H. Van Schaack wrote to Sir William “I suppose the melancholy account from Esopus you have heard. I hope the effusion of blood may soon stop and that means will be taken to compromise matters with the savages.” A little later came a report that sixty families had been destroyed on the Delaware. There was no confirmation of this and nothing further was heard. These Indians were Delawares and thus of kin, but not the Esopus.

The Old Stone Church

* * * * *at Wawarsing*



AWARSING was erected a town in 1806.

It was originally part of the town of Mumbakkus. The great Rochester Patent was issued June 25th, 1703, in which, in the name of Queen Anne, the authorities directed

“We being minded to grant the same, and to have the said town of Mumbakkus from henceforth called and known by the name of Rochester in the County of Ulster, and not otherwise.”

As settlers pushed up the valley of the Rondout, a generation before the year 1700, the rich lowlands along the stream above and below the old Indian council-house attracted them. Here Captain Martin Cregier had found two hundred and fifteen acres of corn, and one hundred pits of the corn and beans of the Indians from the preceding year around their fort. All these he destroyed on that hot July day in 1663.

These lowlands were granted to John Knight, Jr., of England, in 1687, in a tract of three thousand acres. It was known as “Knightsfield.” Adjoining this on the south were about four hundred acres which had been sold by the Indians to William Pietersen Beek in 1680 but which was conveyed by them to his heirs

The Old Stone Church at Wawarsing

November 19th, 1685. This is known as "The Anna Beek Patent." It is described as being "att the Esopus called by the Name of Wawarasinck." On the south of this was the grant made by the Indians to Captain Peter Schuyler and Jan Janse Bleecker and by them sold to Joachim Staats, which was confirmed by patent of Thomas Dongan as governor on July 30th, 1688, and was sold by Staats to Colonel Jacob Rutsen July 18th, 1697. It is called in his deed "by the Name of Wawaarzsinnck or Neepenagh" "extending from the land of Anna Beeck on both sides of the Creeke or river to a certain place called Ochmoachking." These fertile fields were settled by hardy and energetic Dutchmen and Huguenots.

OLDE ULSTER (Vol. III., pages 76-8) speaks of the lease of Knightsfield to the Roosas and Van Ettens by Rutsen in 1699, who had become the possessor of the tracts not only of Knight and Anna Beek but of the Staats patent of 4,650 acres as well. Thus it will be seen that most of the fertile land in the valley about the present Wawarsing was in possession of Colonel Rutsen in 1700. On September 15th, 1705, he conveyed to Louis Bevier several hundred acres where Napanoch now is. The Anna Beek grant passed into the hands of Cornelius Vernooy. Other tracts descended through Rutsen's daughter Margaret, who married William Nottingham, and whose daughter Mary married Egbert De Witt, whose daughter Mary was the mother of De Witt Clinton. This brought the Nottinghams and De Witts into the valley.

To the same vicinity came the Hoorenbeecks and the Kortrechts; the Oosterhouts and the Middags, the

Olde Ulster



Site of the Old Stone Church

The Old Stone Church at Wawarsing

Ten Broecks and the Terwiliges ; the Du Puis and the Van Wagenens. The earliest question to arise was that of religious privileges. The date of the erection of the first church is a mooted question. An old agreement of January 5th, 1741, says :

“Then have the undersigned persons deemed it good to build a house of prayer at Wawasink between the present house of prayer at the same place and the division line of the patent of Knightsfield on the other side of the King’s Road.”

In the deed given next year (1742) it is described as :

“On the North side of the Kings Road where now the present old Meeting House now stands.”

So a church had been there long enough in 1742 to be called the “Old Meeting House.” Here was erected the edifice which became the best known building in the valley. It stood at the corner of the present State Road and the lane leading from it to Indian hill, the Indian burying ground and the council-house. Its site is upon the plot adjoining the house of John C. Hoornbeek at Wawarsing village. It was the first church erected up the valley above that at Rochester (Accord).

On the morning of the Sabbath, the 12th of August, 1781, the Indians made their final descent into the beautiful valley. It was upon the village of Wawarsing, then, and until Ellenville succeeded it almost fifty years later, the business centre of the region. In a future issue we will narrate the story. We confine ourselves at present to the old stone church. Up and down the valley the houses were attacked and citizens

and militia were hurrying to the defense. What passed is quoted from the narrative of Abram G. Bevier :

“ In the meantime the Indians entered the church, and amused themselves by throwing their tomahawks at the numbers which, according to the custom of the times, were placed on the panels of the pulpit, designating the psalm or hymn to be sung. These served as a mark to throw at. Two or three gashes were made clear through the pulpit, which was never repaired, but left as a memorial, like the gashes in the door of Col. Jansen’s house in the town of Shawangunk made by Shanks Ben. But in compliance with the orders of ‘our most gracious Lord and Sovereign, King George,’ the building was not destroyed. He probably thought that after his refractory subjects had been sufficiently chastised for their rebellion, and had returned to their allegiance, they might want it to worship in. Two Indians were seen standing in the church door, and William Bodley and Conrad Bevier determined to have a crack at them. They crept along the fence in the bush until they came within gunshot. Bevier leveled his piece and drew the trigger, but unfortunately it snapped. The Indians looked around as though they heard it. He tried it again, and again it snapped. Bodley then fired, and they both ran for the fort about a quarter of a mile. As Bevier passed under the boughs of an apple tree a shot from the Indians cut off a limb just above his head. Bodley returned the fire and his shot struck the door post, just grazing the crown of an Indian’s head.”

The marks of the tomahawk on the pulpit and the bullet hole in the door post were never repaired. *OLDE ULSTER* (Vol. II., pages 125-7) published an exquisite poem by Benjamin J. Tenney, written in 1849, upon the ruins of this old stone church.

About the third decade of the nineteenth century

The Kocherthal Records

efforts were made to have Reformed churches at different points in the valley. These led to the establishment of the Ellenville and Napanoch churches and, ultimately, to that at Kerhonkson. But it led to neglect of the old church edifice. It fell into decay. Many influential families offered to contribute to its repair but were not permitted. At last it was used to dry lumber and on the 12th of June, 1843, it took fire and the woodwork was burned, with the venerable pulpit, brought from Holland, which bore the Indian scars. The naked walls stood for years. Even after the fire reverent hands petitioned to be permitted to restore it but were not granted their request and now no vestige of the old stone church of Wawarsing remains.



THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

Continued from Vol. III., page 93

1712

115. Jan. 6, *Anna Catharina*, born Dec. 31, 1711, child of Henrich and Anna Margretha Mohr; sp. Anna Sibylla Catharina Kehlin, Philipp Mohr, and Anna Elisabetha Stahlin.
116. Jan. 27, *Anna Eva*, born Jan. 19, child of Matheus and Anna Veronica Schlemer; sp. Anna Louisa Geistelerin, Anna Eva Mengestin, and Hans Veltin Falckenburger.

Olde Ulster

117. *Johann Henrich*, child of Jost Henrich and Agnes Schäster; sp. Elisabetha Jungin, and Johann Reitz Backus.
118. Jan. 29, *Johann Bernhard*, born Dec. 30, 1711, child of Joseph and Anna Maria Reinhard; sp. Johann Bernhard Zipperlin and his wife Anna Maria.
119. Jan. 31, *Johann Henrich*, born Jan. 26, child of Johann Henrich and Anna Catharina Krantz; sp. Johann Henrich Scharrmann. (This entry is crossed off; a small cross beneath it, undoubtedly, indicates that the child died soon after its baptism.)
120. *Maria Regina*, born Jan. 24, child of Johann Melchior and Anna Magdalena Dausweber; sp. Johann Straub and his wife Maria Elisabetha, likewise, Maria Regina Fridrichin.
121. Febr. 6, *Elisabetha Ottilia*, born on the same day, child of Johann Dietrich and Anna Kunigunda Wannenmacher; sp. Elisabetha Ottilia Storrin. (A small cross in connection with this entry appears to indicate that the child died soon after its baptism.)
122. Febr. 10, *Johann Friderich*, born Febr. 2, child of Hieronymus and Anna Juliana Weller; sp. Johann Fridrich Häger, Johann Müller, and Margretha Mertin.
123. *Johannes*, b. Febr. 5, child of Johannes and Anna Elisabetha Becker; sp. Johann Straub and Anna Barbara Guntermänin.

The Kocherthal Records

124. Feb. 24, *Johannes*, born Febr. 16, child of Johann Wilhelm and Maria Elisabetha Catharina Brandau; sp. Johannes Franck.
125. March 12, *Johann Georg*, born March 9, child of Johannes and Anna Sibylla Eberhard; sp. Johann Georg Sponheimer and his wife Anna Maria.
126. March 23, *Maria Margretha*—an illegitimate child—father: Kilian, commonly known as “Kolin” Planck, a young man from Albany; mother: Juliana Jacobi Jungen, “relicta vidua,” i. e. “unmarried;” sp. Johann Pleiss, Maria Margretha Schästerin.
127. *Anna Catharina*, born on the same day, child of Adam and Elisabetha Catharina Eckhard; sp. Anna Castin.
128. April 13, *Jannicke*, born Febr. 22, child of Rennier and Anna von Husum; sp. Volkart von Husum and his wife Maria.
129. May 19, *Peter*, born Jan. 4, child of Peter and Maria Janson; sp. Omy la Gransche and his wife Elisabetha.
130. *Johannes*, born March 15, child of Andreas and Catharina Volck; sp. Johann Fischer and his wife Maria.
131. May 25, *Mattheus*, born May 1, child of Johann and Jannicke Bond; sp. Mattheus Guss and Rachel Bond.
132. June 1, *Jannicke*, born May 20, child of John and Catharina Hös; sp. Andreas Baggs and Anna Perschin.

Olde Ulster

133. June 8, *Anna Christina*, born Jan. 2, child of Niclaus and Magdalena Trombour; sp. Justina, wife of Bernhard Lückhard.
134. June 11, *Andreas*, born April 16, child of Peter and Cornelia Lasting; sp. Wilhelm Rooss and his wife Catharina.
135. July 18, *Philippus Hieronymus*, born July 16, child of Jacob Sternberger; (mother's name is not given) sp. Philipp Peter Grauberger, Hieronymus Klein, and the wife of Rudolph Curring.
136. July 20, *Anna Margretha*, born July 8, child of Johannes and Sibylla Catharina Leer; sp. Johann Becker, Anna Margretha Gerlachin, and Maria Margretha Wagnerin.
137. July 23, *Johann Henrich*, born July 18, child of Johann Martin and Barbara Elisabetha Netzbacher; sp. Johann Henrich Conrad.
138. July 27, *Georg Henrich*, born July 26, child of Jerg Henrich and Anna Catharina Stubenrauch; sp. Henrich Schramm and Anna Elisabetha Emerichin.
139. *Jacob*, born July 23 (?), child of Kilian and Anna Margretha Minkler; sp. Jacob Scherp and his wife.
140. July 28, *Johann Philipp*, born July 26, child of Johann Philipp and Anna Catharina Finckel; sp. Johann Philipp Zorb and Anna Maria Schneiderin.
141. *Jacob*, born on same day, child of Andreas and Maria Fink; sp. Jacob Kobel.

The Kocherthal Records

142. Aug. 3, *Johann Jacob*, born July 28, child of Johann Fridrich and Anna Maria Bell; sp. Johann Michel Herder, Jacob Weber, and Anna Eva Thomasin.
143. *Anna Margretha*, born Aug. 1, child of Jerg Martin and Sara Catharina Dillenbach; sp. Jacob Böshaar and Anna Margretha Baumann.
144. *Maria Elisabetha*, born July 26, child of Niclaus and Maria Elisabetha Faller; sp. Maria Elisabetha Schellin.
145. *Johann Henrich*, born July 20, child of Jacob and Anna Maria Kobel: sp. Johann Henrich Schrämmle.
146. Aug. 4, *Johann Philipp*, born July 31, child of Christoph and Johanna Elisabetha Fuchs; sp. Johann Ludolst Curring and Johann Philipp Fuchs.
147. Aug. 8, *Johann Peter*, born Aug. 1, child of Conrad and Margretha Lein; sp. Johann Peter Gerlach with his wife and Anna Maria Lifeninsin.
148. Aug. 10, *Anna Maria*, born July 25, child of J. Fridrich and Anna Ursula Maul; sp. Christoph Maul, Anna Barbara Graubergerin, and Anna Maria Neukirchin.
149. *Johann Hermann*, born Aug. 5, child of Peter and Anna Lucia Gissler; sp. Johann Hiernoymus Weller, Herman Hofmann, and Anna Veronica Schlemmerin.

Olde Ulster

150. *Johann Henrich*, born July 30, child of
 Henrich and Maria Catharina Spohn;
 sp. Henrich Reiter with his wife and
 Adam Spohn.
151. Aug. 9, *Johann Georg*, born Aug. 8, child of Johann
 Peter and Elisabetha Margretha Schmid;
 sp. Johann Georg Bänder.

To be continued



THE WILLOWEMOC IN SUMMER

Bubbling within some basin green
 So fringed with fern, the woodcock's bill
Scarce penetrates the leafy screen,
 Leaps into life, the infant rill.
Oozing along, a winding streak,
O'er moss and grass it whispers meek,
Then swelling o'er some barrier root
The tiny ripples onward shoot;
Then the clear sparkling waters spread
And deepen down their sloping bed,
Until a streamlet broad and strong,
The Willowemoc glides along,
Through its wild forest depths to bear
Its homage to the Delaware.

Now pebbly shadows, where the deer
 Just bathes his crossing hoof, and now
Broad hollow'd creeks that, deep and clear
 Would whelm him to his antler'd brow;

The Willowemoc in Summer

Here, the smooth silver sleeps so still,
The ear might catch the faintest trill ;
The bee's low hum—the whirr of wings,
And the sweet songs of grass-hid things ;
There, dashing by, in booming shocks,
 So loud their wrath the waters wreak,
Mid floating trees, and scattered rocks,
 They drown the fierce gray eagle's shriek.
Here, the slight cowslip from the moss
In ripples breaks the amber gloss :
There, the whirl'd spray showers upward fly
To the slant firs crag-rooted high.

Blue sky, pearl cloud, and golden beam
 Beguile my steps this summer day,
Beside the lone and lovely stream,
 And 'mid its sylvan scenes to stray ;
The moss, too delicate and soft
To bear the tripping bird aloft,
Slopes its green velvet to the sedge,
Tufting the mirror'd water's edge,
Where the slow eddies wrinkling creep
Mid swaying grass in stillness deep ;
The sweet wind scarce has breath to turn
 The edges of the grass, or stir
 The fragile wreath of gossamer
Embroidered on yon clump of fern.
The stream incessant greets my ear
 In hollow dashings—full round tones—
Purling mid alder branches here,
 There gurgling o'er the tinkling stones ;
The rumble of the water fall,
Majestic sounding over all.

Olde Ulster

Before me spreads the sheltered pool,
Pictured with tree-shapes black and cool ;
Here the roof'd water seems to be
A solid mass of ebony ;
There the lit surface glances bright
In dazzling gleams of spangled light,
And the quick darting waterfly
Ploughs its light furrow, skimming by,
While circling o'er in mazy rings,
The chirping swallow dips his wings ;
Relieved against yon sunny glare
The gnat swarms, dust-like, speck the air ;
From yon deep cove where lily-gems
Are floating by their silken stems,
Out glides the dipping duck to seek
The narrow windings of the creek ;
The glitterings of his purple back
Disclosing far his sinuous track ;
Now sliding down yon glossy brink
I see the otter plunge and sink,
Yon bubbling streak betrays his rise,
And through the furrowing sheet he plies.

The aspen shakes,—the hemlock hums—
Damp with the shower the west wind comes ;
Rustling in heaps the quivering grass,
It dark'ning dots the streamlet's glass,
And rises with the herald-breeze
The clouds dark umber o'er the trees ;
A veil of gauze-like mist it flings,
Dimples the stream with transient rings,
And soon beneath this tent-like tree
The swift bright glancing streaks I see,

The Willowemoc in Summer

And hear around in murmuring strain,
The gentle music of the rain.
Then bursts the sunshine warm and gay,
The misty curtain melts away,
The cloud in fragments breaks, and through
Tumbles in spots the smiling blue ;
A fresh, damp sweetness fills the scene,
From dripping leaf and moisten'd earth,
The odor of the wintergreen
Floats on the airs that now have birth ;
Plashes and air-bells all about,
Proclaim the gambols of the trout,
And calling bush and answering tree
Echo with woodland melody.
Now the piled west in pomp displays
The radiant forms that sunset weaves,
And slanting lines of golden haze
Are streaming through the sparkling leaves.
A clear, sweet, joyous strain is heard,
It is the minstrel mocking-bird.

The strain of every songster floats
Within his rich and splendid notes ;
The blue-birds warble brief and shrill,
The wailing of the whippoorwill,
The robin's call—the jay's harsh screech,
His own sweet music heard through each.
His three-toned anthem now he sings,
Liquid and low and soft it rings,
Then rising with a swell more clear,
It melts upon the bending ear,
Till with a piercing flourish'd flight,
He bids the darkening scene "Good-night !"

ALFRED B. STREET

OLD^E ULSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

OLDE ULSTER ACKNOWLEDGES the kindness of those who are helping to secure the music of old songs brought by the people who came from the Netherlands to Ulster county. The editor has had that of one more song engraved and has received that of another which was widely known and sung. They will be given in early issues.



THIS NUMBER IS DEVOTED LARGELY to the history of the Rondout valley, as was promised, and to the story of the Palatines. In his efforts to visit the scenes of incidents in the above valley the editor has been compelled to avail himself of the proffered kindness of those who would help him to identify places and have them photographed. The courtesy is appreciated. This is again offered for the summer of 1907 that other places may be identified. In this connection he would mention the assistance so freely extended to him when the papers of Sir William Johnson were examined by him at the New York State Library.

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
✿ ✿ ✿ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S

HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARROW,
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2.00 net per Copy

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets - - \$2,848,560.88

Liabilities - - 2,664,426.13

Surplus ^{in Par}_{Values} - \$184,134.75

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

BEDDING PLANTS

OLD ULSTER'S LARGEST FLORISTS

KINGSTON N. Y.

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905 and 1906
can still be obtained at twenty-five
cents each.*

31833027626941

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1907

MAY, 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS *Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, }	CHAS. TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, }	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

Vice-Pres

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. III

MAY, 1907

No. 5

	PAGE
The Palatine Exodus	129
De Pruttelarij Voerman	136
Millers' Tolls in 1661	139
The Land Grant at High Falls (1682)	139
Where the Records Were Stored (1777)	140
The Esopus and Canada	145
An Indian Sale of Land (1684)	149
Lineage of the Elting Family	150
The Kocherthal Records	156
A Nocturne of the Catskills	158
Editorial Notes.....	160

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLDE^E VLSTER

 VOL. III

MAY, 1907

 No. 5

The Palatine Exodus



HEAVILY on the heart of the devoted Palatine leader, the Reverend Joshua Kocherthal, lay the sorrows and destitution of his countrymen. With a band of forty he had come over the sea to America, and he had obtained a promise of lands on Quassaick creek [Newburgh], and hither had brought his small colony about the first of May, 1709. But the promises for their support and establishment in homes of their own remained unfulfilled. They were almost starving and could wring out but a meagre support at the best, unless assisted. He soon learned he had no influence with the colonial authorities. In truth, with few exceptions, the officials in charge of the colony of New York in its early years were adventurers who came to what they deemed savage wilds solely for the purpose of obtaining, by fair means or foul, a fortune on which to retire for its enjoyment. These "poor Palatines" had

neither money nor influence. Kocherthal soon learned the futility of depending on promises, and determined to return to England to his patroness Queen Anne, to enlist her sympathies and secure her active intervention in behalf of his people. Besides this his heart yearned for his homeless compatriots scattered over all Europe.

On the 29th of June of that year (1709) Kocherthal notified the colonial governor that

“I intend to re-transport myself to London by this favourable opportunity with Your Honour’s gracious leave,”

And he courteously asked for

“Free transport in one of Her Majestie’s Ships in Consideration he is not able to find the transport Charges himself by his present circumstances.”

Reaching England he had an audience with the queen, who was impressed by him even more than when they met during the spring of the preceding year. She desired to know what she could do for him. He told her that the instructions she had given for the assistance of his little colony had never been carried out so fully that the people in their poverty could get the start in life she had promised. She said she would see that it was done. He then advanced his next proposition. He told her that scattered over Europe, homeless, with families separated, were thousands of Palatines. He asked permission to gather them and take them to America. The kind queen consented and Pastor Kocherthal went to the Continent, particularly to Germany. He gathered his bruised and smitten co-religionists to the number of three thousand at

The Palatine Exodus

Rotterdam and brought them to England. The size of this host embarrassed the warm-hearted queen and her ministers. But it was she who had sent her favorite, the first and great Duke of Marlborough, to defend them in their Palatine home and drive out the French; they were the subjects of her kinsman the Elector Palatine, and her personal interest in their scholarly and poetic leader impelled her to insist that her ministry find some way to solve the problem.

The problem was not so easy to solve. Collections were taken in various churches for the support of these wronged and plundered people. It was suggested that they be settled on the island of Jamaica in the West Indies. But this was quickly decided as not feasible. It was then proposed to transport them to America. The cost of such an attempt staggered the ministry.

While the problem was in solution the question of a successor to Lord Lovelace as governor of New York was determined by the appointment of Colonel Robert Hunter. With this question had arisen another relating to the supply of the Royal Navy with ship-timber, masts, spars and naval stores from Norway. Twelve years before (in 1698) a bounty had been offered of four pounds on every tun of tar imported from America. Hunter proposed to try to produce it in the province of New York. He said

“Your Majesty imports four thousand seven hundred barrels of tar yearly from the Baltic States. It has been found in America that one man can make six tuns of stores per year; and several working together could make double that in proportion. We suppose that six hundred men employed in it will produce seven thousand tuns a year,

which, if more than your Majesty needs, could be profitably employed in trade with Spain and Portugal."

It is easy to determine the profits of a scheme on paper. Two and two then always make four. That other factors may enter does not always appear. So it was estimated that the cost of production would be five pounds a tun and transportation four pounds. Nine pounds would bring its cost down to the cost of Norway tar, at least. This seemed to prove that the Palatines could be transported to New York; set at work at the pines said to be there in quantities that could not be exhausted; established there and in a few years re-imburse the government the cost of passage and subsistence. The proposition commended itself to the ministry and a contract was drawn to be signed by these impoverished people. They agreed to settle on such lands as should be allotted them; not to leave without permission of the governor; not to engage in the manufacture of any woolen goods and to work for their subsistence until the money advanced for them was repaid.

On the other hand the queen was to transport them to New York; provide them with subsistence for one year; furnish them seed and tools and implements and grant them, as soon as their transportation was repaid, forty acres of land each, free of tax or rent for seven years.

In England these Palatines had met some Mohawk Indian chieftains brought there by Peter Schuyler, who had promised them lands upon the Schoharie creek. In some way they conceived the idea that these lands had been given them by the queen. But there seems

The Palatine Exodus

no authority for an actual promise. The question of their location was held open. There were those who advocated the Mohawk river lands about Herkimer and German Flats, a tract fifty miles by four; others a valley in Schoharie twenty-four miles by thirty; others a tract twelve miles by seventy on the east side of the Hudson, while a fourth project was a grant of twenty miles by forty on the west side of the same river. It was finally left to the new governor, Colonel Robert Hunter, to decide.

The weeks passed rapidly. The discussions had been interminable. And all this time the host of men, women and children had to be fed and sheltered. It was winter and would be spring again and time to have the colonists on their lands. At last ten small vessels were assembled at Plymouth, England, in which to embark them. The whole was put in charge of the new governor, Hunter. Here on the quay were gathered three thousand men, women and children, many worn and weary after twenty years of homeless wandering all over Europe. Where bound? Who could tell? Not the authorities even. A vast and stormy winter sea before them. Burned homes behind them. The memories of rich and fertile fields and purple vine-clad hills along the historic Rhine were theirs. They could not see that there was a river across the sea just as beautiful which was to become as much the historic river of America as was the Rhine the river of Europe. They could not know how their children were to fight for and obtain the boon of civil and religious freedom forever in their new home. Among them, for example, was one who before he died would see twenty-five of

his sons and grandsons soldiers in the army in the war which would secure that freedom. (See OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., page 53.)

The story of the embarkation is not on record. But there must have been multitudes of their fellow exiles and their English friends to see them off. Does modern history present a like exodus?

Were they superstitious? If so a sad accident occurred as they embarked which must have dampened whatever ardor they had to depart. A boat passing from one ship to another overturned and all its passengers were drowned. At last they sailed. The month of January, 1710, was just closing.

No sooner had the fleet put out to sea than it entered a terrible storm and one vessel, the Berkeley Castle, put back, almost a wreck. A few days out and the small, overcrowded ships were found to be ill-provisioned and wanting in medical stores. It was a winter of fierce storms. For five long, tempestuous months the vessels, most of them separated from each other, battled with adverse gales. Then a deadly sickness broke out. Before the fleet reached New York more than four hundred and seventy of the colonists had died and the deep had received the weary bodies, worn out by their wandering over Europe and their tossing on the Atlantic, to a rest at last in its ocean solitudes.

On the 14th of June, 1710, the scattered vessels began to find their way into New York harbor. That on which Governor Hunter sailed, which was the largest and speediest, was the first to drop anchor. Within two days five others appeared. On the 16th the gov-

The Palatine Exodus

ernor wrote to the Secretary of the London Board of Trade :

“To Mr. Popple

“Sir

“I give you this trouble that you may acquaint their Lordships of the Council of Trade that I arrived here two days ago. We want still three of the Palatin Ships & those arrived are in a deplorable sickly condition. All is quiet on the Frontiers ; by the next occasion I shall be able to inform their Lordships more particularly with what relates to this Province, but the ship being ready to sett sail for Lisbon I have only time to add that I am, Sr

“Your most humble Servant

“RO : HUNTER

“New York

the 16 June 1710”

The vessels slowly put in an appearance until all arrived but the one wrecked just out of Plymouth, England, and the Herbert frigate, which carried all the tents, arms, tools and implements of the expedition. This was wrecked on Montauk Point, at the eastern end of Long Island. The governor thus wrote home :

“My Lords

“By a small vessell bound for Lisbon I gave your Lordships notice of our arrival here ; since that time all the Palatine ships separated by the weather are arrived safe except the Herbert Frigate where our Tents and arms are,—she was cast away on the East end of Long Island on the 7th of July ; the men are safe but our goods are much damaged. We still want the Berkley Castle which we left at Plymouth. The poor people have been mighty sickly but recover apace, We have lost about 470 of our number.”

Olde Ulster

No people of Europe has poured in its strength to build up America in greater numbers than Germany. The leader of the host was pastor Kocherthal. It was through great travail and suffering that the earnest of that immigration came to our shores.



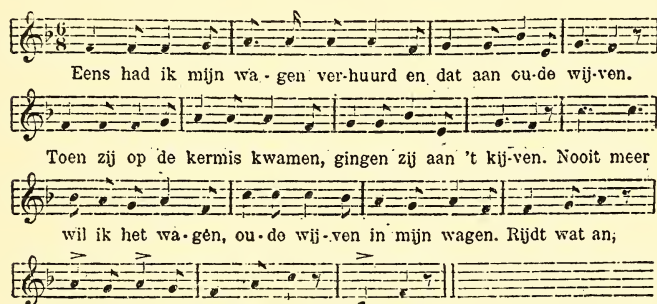
DE PRUTTELARIJ VOERMAN

(*The Grumbling Wagoner*)

In the attempt to present specimens and survivals of what the Dutch ancestors of so many of the people of Old Ulster recited and sang of ballad rhymes and songs we give to-day an extremely ancient one. *Oude wijven* is, literally, old wives. But the latter word is applied, when thus used, in a vulgar sense. It is better translated, as here, gossips. It is the same with *oude mannen*. The editor hopes to secure other songs and rhymes and, possibly, the music of some of them. If OLDE ULSTER can obtain and preserve them it will succeed in doing what the passing years will soon render impossible. It seems that after this generation they will be forever lost. One generation ago, or no farther in the past than about 1875, very many could have been secured had the attempt been intelligently made. There were hundreds of the people of Ulster county then who spoke Dutch. The number is rapidly lessening. It is doubtful if there is a young man or woman of the descendants of the early settlers, who is under thirty years of age, living at present in Ulster county, able to sustain a conversation in the language.

De Pruttelarij Voerman

The old song we give is the musing of a crabbed old driver as he urges along his weary steeds with a load of passengers to the fair. He uses colloquial Dutch expressions which are not as easily rendered as those in more approved speech. Nevertheless it was the language of the common people. That these things were brought by them to America and have survived for a quarter of one thousand years the vicissitudes of time and the displacement of the mother tongue is significant.



The musical notation is written on four staves in a single system. The first staff begins with a treble clef, a key signature of one flat (B-flat), and a time signature of 8/8. The melody is simple and folk-like, with a mix of eighth and sixteenth notes. The lyrics are written below the staves, aligned with the notes. The first line of music corresponds to the first line of lyrics, and so on. The final line of music ends with a double bar line.

Eens had ik mijn wa - gen ver-huurd en dat aan ou-de wij-ven.
Toen zij op de kermis kwamen, gingen zij aan 't kij-ven. Nooit meer
wil ik het wa - gen, ou-de wij-ven in mijn wagen. Rijdt wat an;
wagen, wagen, rijdt wat an, voer-man.

Eens had ik mijn wagen verhuurd en dat aan oude wijven ;
Toen zij op de kermis kwamen, gingen zij aan 't kijven ;
Nooit meer wil ik het wagen, oude wijven in mijn wagen.
Rijdt wat an, wagen, wagen, rijdt wat an, voerman.

Eens had ik mijn wagen verhuurd en dat aan oude mannen ;
Toen zij op de kermis kwamen, gingen zij samenspannen ;
Nooit meer wil ik het wagen, oude mannen in mijn wagen.
Rijdt wat an, wagen, wagen, rijdt wat an, voerman.

Eens had ik mijn wagen verhuurd en dat aan oude dochters ;
Toen zij op de kermis kwamen deden zij niet als krochen ;
Nooit meer wil ik het wagen, oude dochters in mijn wagen.
Rijdt wat an, wagen, wagen, rijdt wat an, voerman.

Olde Ulster

Eens had ik mijn wagen verhuurd en dat aan oude heeren ;
Toen zij op de kermis kwamen, deden zij niet als zweren ;
Nooit meer wil ik het wagen, oude heeren in mijn wagen.
Rijdt wat an, wagen, wagen, rijdt wat an, voerman.

Eens had ik mijn wagen verhuurd en dat aan jonge dochters ;
Toen zij op de kermis kwamen werden zij al verkocht er ;
Verkocht al hier, verkocht al daar,
Jonge dochters is goede waar ;
Ik wil wel laden op mijn wagen van de jonge dochters.
Rijdt wat an, wagen, wagen, rijdt wat an, voerman.

This might be rendered in English :

Once had I my wagon hired and that to old gossips ;
Soon as they reached the fair all began to scold ;
No more will I hire the wagon—have old hags in my wagon.
Ride on wagon, wagon, ride on wagoner.

Once had I my wagon hired and that to old curmudgeons ;
Soon as they reached the fair all began to plot together ;
No more will I hire the wagon—have old curmudgeons in my
wagon.
Ride on wagon, wagon, ride on wagoner.

Once had I my wagon hired and that to old maids ;
Soon as they reached the fair all began to groan ;
No more will I hire the wagon—have old maids in my wagon.
Ride on wagon, wagon, ride on wagoner.

Once had I my wagon hired and that to old lords ;
Soon as they reached the fair all began to swear ;
No more will I hire the wagon—have old lords in my wagon.
Ride on wagon, wagon, ride on wagoner.

Once had I my wagon hired and that to young women ;
Soon as they reached the fair every one was taken ;

De Pruttelarij Voerman

Were purchased here, were purchased there,

Young women are good weather.

I will load up my wagon with young women.

Ride on wagon, wagon, ride on wagoner.



AT A SESSION OF THE COURT held in Wildwyck October 11th, 1661, Pieter Jacobsen requested the Schout and Schepens to fix his charges for grinding corn. And, whereas, the petitioner leaves it to the decision of the court, he is allowed to charge for every schepel eight *stivers* [twenty cents] in zeewant, or in case customers have no zeewant he will be permitted to charge for one year or until further orders from Director General and Council. (*From the Court Records.*)



THIS APRIL 6th, 1682, was granted and allowed, subject to the Governor's approval, to Thoomas Quick and Francis Coin the land situate on the Ronduyt Kill on the Great Falls [High Falls] half ways between [here] and Mombackus, which is to be laid out and examined. August 23d, 1682, The hon. Court orders that the land which had been granted to Thoomas Quick and Francis Coin shall now be equally divided between Thoomas Quick, Jan Waerd, Dirck Kyser, because Francis Coin has run away.—Each of them to receive twenty-five morgen [fifty acres], or a just one-third portion. And in case there should be any more land thereabouts they may annex it to their grant, subject to the Heer Governor's approval. (*From the Court Records.*)

Where the Records ✻ ✻ ✻ Were Stored

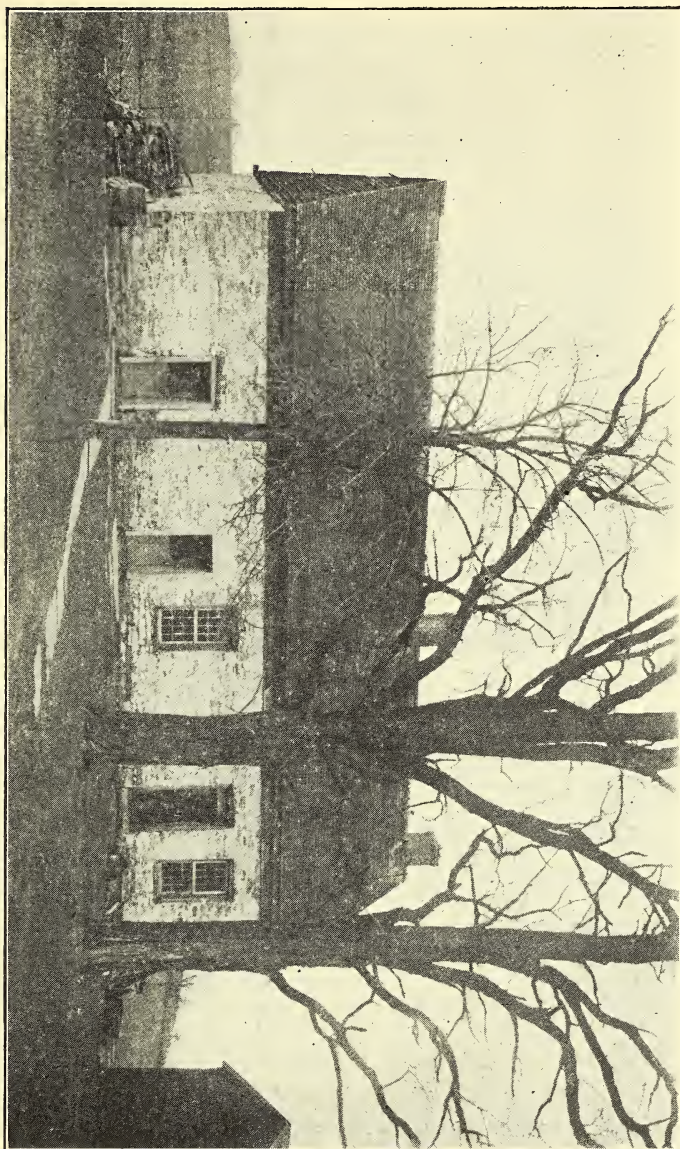


FORT CLINTON and Fort Montgomery were captured by the British on October 6th, 1777, and the tidings reached Kingston the next day. Here was the capital of the new State. Here were stored the records of New York not only since the erection of the State government but the priceless colonial records. All were in charge of Samuel Bayard, Jr. and under the control of a committee consisting of Abraham Hasbrouck, Joseph Gasherie, Christopher Tappen and Dirck Wynkoop. The design of Sir Henry Clinton to co-operate with Burgoyne was well known and the committee was alive to the danger of leaving them in Kingston where they would be exposed to capture or destruction.

So on Monday, October 12th, 1777, four days before the burning of the town by the British, the vigilant committee loaded them on ten wagons (see OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., page 10-13) and they were taken to what was then the town of Rochester and committed to the "care of Hendricus Hoornbeek, Comfort Sands and Johannis G. Hardenbergh, Esq. according to a Resolve of the Council of Safety for Said State of New York."

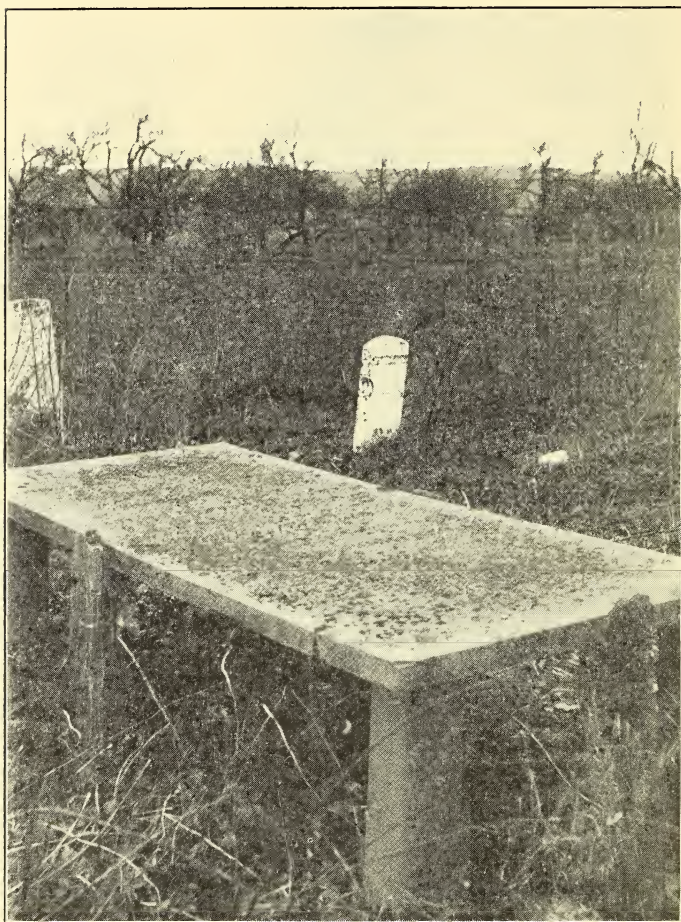
The records were actually taken to the house of the

Where the Records Were Stored



The Hardenbergh House

Olde Uister



The Grave of Johannis G. Hardenbergh

Where the Records Were Stored

last named. In the article in this magazine alluded to there was an error in stating the location of the house. It is still standing in the bend of the Rondout creek about a mile south of Kerhonkson, in the present town of Wawarsing, and on the west side of the stream. An entry in the journal of the Council of Safety says a room fourteen feet square held them. This must have been the north room, which is the one to the right of the illustration. The room shows the taste of the owner even in its decayed condition. The old beams of colonial houses are supporting the ceiling. Every beam is beaded. The room is finely wainscoted and the panelling of the wainscoting is handsomely finished. This is especially true of the wine-closet.

Over the outer door to this room is a stone in the wall which gives the date of erection "1762." The monograms of the members of the family are cut in it. In these monograms are letters for each syllable of the name Hardenbergh. Above the lower rooms is the garret. Under the eaves beneath the plate on either side are three portholes. The opening outside is but large enough for a musket to be aimed in any direction and at any angle. These holes were built into the house at its construction and on the inside of the wall are bevelled in such a manner as to admit of reaching an enemy close by the house. The minutes of the Council of Safety state that the house and records were at all times under guard.

West of the house, and across the State Road, is the high hill known as "Turkey Hill." On the summit, commanding a view of the valley for many miles, are the graves of the family. Here under a horizontal

Olde Ulster

marble memorial stone lie the bodies of the old patriot and his wife. On the stone is inscribed :

“ In Memory of
JOHANNIS G. HARDENBERGH
who departed this life
April 10th, 1812
Aged 80 Years 9 Mo^s 17 days ”

“ Also
CORNELIA DUBOIS
His wife, Who
departed this life
May 10th, 1819
aged 82 years 3 months &
28 days
They died as they lived—They lived as they died
In the fear of the Lord ”

It should be added that this old patriot was the leader of the American cause up this valley during the Revolution. As OLDE ULSTER has shown the region suffered terribly from raids of Indians and Tories during five years. The legislature made a number of appropriations to help widows and orphans bereft in these raids. This money was placed in the hands of this sterling citizen to be wisely and helpfully used. Thomas E. Benedict, of Ellenville, has in his possession many of the receipts given by such widows to Johannis G. Hardenbergh which state on what occasion they were given and show how carefully and promptly the assistance of the State was rendered to the sufferers in their hours of need.

The Esopus and Canada



OVETOUSLY the French in Canada looked upon the establishment of colonies by the Dutch and English within the borders of the present states of New York and New England. But the League of the Iroquois was a barrier against which the efforts of the proprietors of Canada often threw themselves without sweeping it away. It was the Providential means by which this continent was to be saved for civil and religious liberty. It is an interesting subject for our consideration to ascertain what the French authorities in Canada thought of the region of the Esopus. A search has been made among the documents of the State of New York known as "The Paris Documents" from which are made the following extended abstracts:

"The Five Iroquois Nations can [this year 1675] muster only 1,200 warriors at most. It would be easy to organize a corps of 6,000 men from among the other Indians; which conjoined with a detachment of 500 of our troops would annihilate, and forever, the Iroquois.

"The only places of importance in the interior are Esopus, Orange [Albany] and Corland [Schenectady], which lie between Manatte [Manhattan] and Mont Real in Canada.

"There are a number of petty villages and settlements

along the Coast and in the interior. From Chambly, a post in Canada, to Orange is 90 leagues. We go in Canoe as far as the River Chico [Wood creek in Washington county, New York] which rises in the interior; there is a portage of 4 leagues between this and the river [Hudson] leading to Orange and Manatte, which places are 60 leagues apart. Corland is a small village fortified only with palisades, containing scarcely 200 men capable of bearing arms, who are commanded by the Lord of the locality. There are no other troops.

“Orange is a little town fortified only by some miserable pallisades, very low and easily scaled. It contains a fort provided simply with pallisades, and garrisoned by a company of 50 men. Mr. Peter Seul [Schuyler] is the commandant of the Town and fort. The town and neighborhood contain at most about 700 men, capable of bearing arms, who, as well as those of Corland, are pretty well disciplined; the one and the other are, mostly all, Dutch.

“Esopus is 30 leagues from Orange. It is a small unfortified town; itself and neighborhood scarcely muster 400 men capable of bearing arms. They are mostly laborers and people without discipline.

“From this town to Manatte is thirty leagues. The latter is pretty well built; unfortified both on the land and sea side; contains a very small stone fort easy to be escalated; and a battery towards the harbor on which are mounted 50 pieces of cannon, at most. The governor resides there with only a garrison of 50 men. There are no other troops in the town.

“The inhabitants are one-third French Refugees; one-third Dutch and the rest English. Discord reigns paramount among them. The Governor is without authority. They are almost all traders, fishermen and mechanics, and may amount altogether to 2,000 men, not entirely without discipline. The entrance to the harbor is very easy. There is a small island on which, in spite of the battery at the port, a descent can be effected, and the town is easily bombarded from that point.

Over fifty merchantmen arrived yearly, and a number of ships are built there.

“If sloops were found, as is possible, at Manatte it would be very easy to return thence by the river of Orange to Montreal. The towns of Esopus and Orange and the villages and settlements might be easily captured, ruined and burned on the way. The men would, afterwards, proceed to, and act in the same manner at Corland, whence they would go to New France [Canada].

“Manatte could be reached and easily captured, having neither fortifications nor troops, and Canada afterwards gained by the Orange river; the little town of Esopus with the adjoining villages and settlements could be destroyed in passing, and the same be attempted with Orange and Corland with some prospects of success.”

Frequent alarms through the Province of New York taught the people that the French of Canada were only too willing to carry out their intention to invade and conquer. On the night between the 8th and 9th of February, 1690, a force of French and Indians fell upon Schenectady (Corland) and destroyed the village, killing sixty men, women and children and securing eighty or ninety captives. All through the colony there spread an alarm as the defenceless condition of every settlement was only too well known. A joint expedition from the several colonies was planned and organized which proceeded no farther than Wood creek, at the south end of Lake Champlain. Ulster county sent her share of troops and on the 11th of April, 1690, shipped nine hundred and thirty-six schepels of corn to Albany to feed the garrison there. In November of that year Major Thomas Chambers, with one hundred, or at least eighty good able men was directed to be at Albany by

the 1st of January, 1691, as there were repeated rumors that plans for an invasion were under consideration.

In the spring of 1709 England was at war with France and another attempt upon Canada was proposed. New York was asked to co-operate with the colonies of New England in furnishing a force. England was to send a fleet and an army of invasion up the St. Lawrence. The force of the colonies was to be at the head of Lake Champlain to advance when news came that the English had reached Quebec. The troops of the colonies were on hand again at Wood creek. But no English appeared on the St. Lawrence and the provincials marched home again. In the winter of 1710-11 there was another call. The response this time was from the Palatines just settled at West Camp and East Camp. From the French in their homes along the Rhine they had suffered all the indignities and injuries that bigotry, lust and cruelty could devise and two companies were immediately raised for Canadian service. But once more nothing was done. The government under the crown at home had too many political irons in the fire to attend to affairs three thousand miles away. When the British forces arrived at last they were in command of incompetent officials and blunder after blunder defeated all the plans. Five of their transports were wrecked in a fog and the fleet returned. Discouraged the colonial troops marched home again.

The outbreak of the French and Indian War brought up the question of the control of the continent for final settlement. Ulster county responded to the call for troops. April, 1907, OLDE ULSTER on pages 103-113 spoke of the service on our county frontier. Ulster

county troops were on Lakes George and Champlain opposing Montcalm and on Lake Ontario at Frontenac. Here the officers of our regiments during the Revolution saw the military service which prepared them to take command in the Revolution. Here George and James Clinton learned the art of war as did the minor officers who became the leaders in the struggle for independence as Colonels Snyder, Hasbrouck, Hardenbergh, Pawling, Du Bois, Bruyn and McClaghry. With the final battle on the Plains of Abraham at Quebec the overthrow of the power of France was completed and thus after one hundred years of anxiety and conflict the danger of the subjection of the continent to despotism and bigotry passed. For with the overthrow of the absolutism of France the tyranny of the government of Great Britain must fall. The American people would none of the former,—it would take but a few more years to show that they would not submit to the latter. "Revolutions never go backward." The people were just beginning to come into their own when the last French soldier embarked at Quebec. Another embarkation at New York was less than a quarter of a century away.



ON JULY 20, 1684, Harmon Hekan, an Indian, sold to Thoomas Quick his land at Mombaccus for 800 schepels of wheat. With the land Harmon Hekan "shall furnish a house of four fathoms surrounded by flat palisades." "The delivery of the land shall take place in stubble time, or when the maize shall be off the land."

Lineage of the Elting Family

Compiled by Clarence F. Elting



AN ELTING (or Elten) the first of the name in this country, and from whom all the Eltings (with certain well-marked exceptions) are descended, was born "at Swichtalaer, a dependency of Beyle; situate in the province of Drenthe, in the year 1632, on the 29th of July, old style," and was the son of Roelof and Aaltjen Elting. This is shown by a certificate from the church at Beyle, in Holland, which further adds that he was "born of honest and virtuous parents, who have always sustained a good reputation among us, and whose kindred is still numerous."

The date of his arrival in this country is not known, but in 1663 we find it recorded that he received twenty-five guilders for working as a carpenter on the church at Flatbush in Kings county. We also find in the Flatbush records that he bought a farm and building plot at that place November 27, 1663.

The first record of his appearance in Ulster county is that on November 25th, 1673, he acted as attorney for Jan Subberingh in demanding three hundred and sixty guilders of Jan Hendrie on account of the sale of

Lineage of the Elting Family

a horse. On September 6th, 1675, together with Sheriff George Hall, Cornelis Barents Slecht, William Nottingham and John Bigges, he was appointed to act with Captain Thomas Chambers as a local board of justices, to hold court twice a year.

On March 29, 1681, he sued Severyn Ten Hout for twenty-four guilders expenses incurred for Ten Hout in Holland.

He married Jacomyntje (Jemima), daughter of Cornelis Barents Slecht, probably about 1677, as on May 26th of that year they both signed, as witnesses, the agreement with the Indians for the purchase of the lands comprising the New Paltz Patent, as shown in OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., page 108.

In 1679 he prepared for a journey to Holland, making a will dated September 30, to which he signed his name Jan Eltynge. From this we quote:

“Being now ready to depart for Holland, and considering the perils of the sea, the injuries from heaven, the certainty of death. wife Jacomyntie Slecht shall remain in the full possession of lands, and all other property, she to pay to the children by her marriage with Gerrit Foecken, deceased, 200 schepels of wheat. Jan Elton binds himself to do the same, should he be the survivor.”

At this time, for some reason that does not appear, he took great pains to prove his identity, as is shown by two documents found in New York Colonial Manuscripts, Vol. XXVIII. One is the deposition, dated October 10th, of five residents of New Amersfoort “at the request of Jan Elten, a resident of Kingston, now about to depart for the Fatherland” concerning his

Olde Ulster

parentage and good character. The other is his own attestation, before Matthias Nichols, Secretary of the Province of New York, which is endorsed :

“ A certificate concerning Jan Elten, *alias* Elting, and his oath thereupon sent by him into Holland, attested Oct. 13, 1679. Hee went for England.”

This last would make it appear that he went on some political mission.

In 1684 he signed the petition asking for local government, as told in OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., page 260, and being a civil officer, was fined more than the majority.

The date of Jan Elting's death is not known, nor is his later will on record, but in a quit-claim deed, dated August 2, 1729, made by his heirs, we read :

“ Now know ye, that, whereas Jan Eltinge, late of Hurley in Ulster Co., did by his last will and Testament bequeath to his five children, Roeloff, Cornelius, William, Geertie Hall and Altje Elting, mother of the aforesaid Gerrit Van Wagenen, one just half of his Estate, and the other half to his wife's nine children, viz., Jannetje Newkerk, Hilletje Wynkoop, Jacomynte Pawling, Roeloff, Cornelius and William Elting, Gerritt Van Wagenen, Geertie Hall, Tryntje, late wife of Solomon Du Bois of New Paltz, and in consideration the children of said Du Bois of their just right should be assured, the said heirs have granted to the children of said Du Bois, one just ninth part ' of certain lands, &c.”

Jacomyntje Cornelis, daughter of Cornelis Barentse Slecht and Tryntje Tyssen Bos, was born at Woerden, in South Holland, and Jan Elting became her third husband. Her first was Jan Barentsen Kunst, widower

Lineage of the Elting Family

of Jannetjen Ariens, married 14 March, 1663, and among the children of which she became the step-mother was Heyltje (Helena) Jans Kunst, who later married Nicholas Roosevelt, the first of the name in Ulster county, who carried on his business of tanning at Kingston from about 1680 to 1690. Jacomyntje officiated as sponsor at the baptism of Johannes, the ancestor of President Roosevelt, on March 3rd, 1689. The children of Jan Barentsen Kunst and Jacomyntje Slecht were Jannetje, baptized February 24, 1664, married Cornelis Gerrits Nieuwkerk; Barent, baptized January 30, 1667, no further record; and Jacomyntjen, who married Henry Pawling.

Her second marriage in 1668 was with Gerrit Foecken, and their children were Heyltje (Helena), who married Gerrit, son of Cornelius Wynkoop; and Tryntje (Catherine), who married Solomon, son of Louis Du Bois, the New Paltz Patentee.

(I.) JAN ELTING¹ married JACOMYNTJE SLECHT.
Children:

- (2) Roelof²: Baptized 27 October, 1678; married Sara Du Bois.
- (3) Cornelis²: Baptized 29 December, 1681; married after 3 September, 1704, Rebecca, daughter of Joost Janszen van Meeteren and Sara Du Bois.
- (4) Willem²: Baptized 19 January, 1685; married before September 11, 1709, Jannetje Lesier, daughter of Hillebrand Lesier and Elsie Jurians (daughter of Jurian) Tappen.
- (5) Aaltje (Alice)²: Married (1st) 6 October, 1695, Aart Gerritsen, oldest son of Gerrit Aartse van Wage-

Olde Ulster

- nen and Clara (daughter of Evert Pels); (2nd) 30 April, 1699, Barent van Benthuyzen, of Albany.
- (6) Geertje (Gertrude)²: Married 6 July, 1699, Thomas Hall, son of Sheriff George Hall, and Elisabeth ——— his wife.

(II.) ROELOF ELTING² (Jan¹), was born at Hurley, married at Kingston 13 June, 1703, SARA DU BOIS, daughter of Abraham Du Bois (one of the New Paltz Patentees), and Margaret Deyo, baptized 20 June, 1682. He was for a long time one of the Justices for the County of Ulster, and the first of the name to settle at New Paltz, removing there from Kingston about 1720. His will was dated October 29, 1745, and proved January 13, 1747. Children:

- (7) Johannes³: Baptized 3 September, 1704; married (1st) 24 April, 1728, Marytjen Gemaar, daughter of Pieter Gemaar and Hester Hasbrouck; (2nd) 24 January, 1734, Jannetjen Jansz, widow of Charles Bettis, of Marbletown, and daughter of Thomas Jansen and Mayke Bogard.
- (8) Jacomyntje³: Baptized 17 March, 1706; married 2 May, 1733, William Koddebeck, of Minisink.
- (9) Abraham³: Baptized 31 October, 1708; married 4 March, 1732, Zara, daughter of Matthys Persen and Tanna Winne. They removed to Prince George county, Maryland, on September 8 of that year. He died there 7 October, 1734.
- (10) Margrietjen³: Baptized 7 January, 1711. Evidently died young.
- (11) Josia³: Baptized 12 October, 1712; married Magdalena Du Bois.

Lineage of the Elting Family

- (12) Margrietjen³: Baptized 18 May, 1718; married 22 January, 1742, Abraham Bevier, son of Samuel Bevier and Magdalena Blanjean.
- (13) Noah³: Baptized 3 December, 1721; married 16 October, 1742, Jacomyntjen Elting, daughter of William Elting and Jannetie Lesier. Noah Elting died 27 September, 1778. He must have been the Noah Eltinge who was a captain in the French and Indian War (OLDE ULSTER Vol. III., page 106). Jacomyntje, his wife died 27 August, 1790.

(XI.) JOSIA ELTING³ (Roelof², Jan¹) was born at Kingston, where he married 14 July, 1734, MAGDALENA DU BOIS, daughter of Solomon Du Bois and Tryntje Gerritse (Foucken), baptized 20 December, 1713. After the agreement of the people of New Paltz, on April 21, 1728, establishing the local government of the "Twelve Men" by popular election, he was chosen a member of the first "Dusine" (as they were called),* as was also his father Roelof. He took an active part in the Cœtus and Conferentie controversy, described in OLDE ULSTER Vol. I., page 37, and with Hendricus Du Bois and his brother Noah Elting, formed the committee for the erection of the Conferentie church at New Paltz there referred to, to which his subscription was only exceeded by that of Hendricus Du Bois. Children:

- (14) Abraham⁴: Baptized 13 April, 1735. Married 26 November, 1759, Dina, daughter of Hendricus DuBois and Jannetjen Hooghteeling.

* A corruption of *Dozijn*, the Dutch equivalent of the English dozen.

Olde Ulster

- (15) Roelof⁴: Baptized 20 February, 1737. Married Maria Louw.
- (16) Catryntjen⁴: Baptized 30 September, 1739. Evidently died young.
- (17) Zalomon⁴: Baptized 2 May, 1742. Married 8 January, 1792, Catharine, daughter of Jan Van Deusen and Cornelia Wynkoop.
- (18) Cornelis⁴: Baptized 25 December, 1744. Married 28 April, 1776, Blandina, daughter of Wilhelmus Elmendorf and Jenneke Louw.
- (19) Catryntje⁴: Baptized 25 October, 1747. Married before 31 January, 1774, Jacobus, son of Gerardus Hardenbergh and Janneke Elmendorf.
- (20) Sara⁴: Baptized 10 February, 1751. No further record.

To be continued



THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

Continued from Vol. III., page 124

1712

152. Aug. 9, *John*, born July 1, child of Albert and Maria von Loon; sp. Johann Albertson and Maria von Loon.
- 153 and 154. *Anna Sibylla* and *Anna Regina* (Twins) children of Jerg and Anna Catharina Zufeld; sp. Henrich Widerwax and his wife, and Henrich Lorentz and his wife.

The Kocherthal Records

155. Aug. 17, *Anna Margareth*, born Aug. 13, child of Peter and Anna Catharina Maurer; sp. Henrich Mann and Anna Margretha Müllerin.
156. Sept. 4, *Maria Elisabeth*, born Aug. 31, child of Adam and Anna Margretha Hertel; sp. Elisabetha Catharina Backusin and Maria Elisabeth (?) (last name not given).
157. Oct. 5, *Johann Jost*, born Sept. 29, child of Daniel and Anna Maria Schumacher; sp. Jost Bernhard, Michael Hünschitt, and Niclaus Bason.
158. Oct. 26, *Johann Eberhard*, born Sept. 4, child of Ludwig and Maria Martha Leich; sp. Joh. Eberhard Jung.
159. Oct. 2, *Anna Magdalena Elisabetha*, born Sept. 19, child of Zacharias and Anna Elisabetha Flegler; sp. Magdalena, wife of Niclaus Jung.
160. Nov. 9, *Anna Catharina*, born Nov. 7, child of Gottfrid and Anna Margretha Rühl; sp. Henrich Stubenrauch and his wife.
161. Nov. 10, *Johannes*, born Nov. 7, child of Bernhard and Justina Lückhard; sp. Johann Emmerich.
162. Dec. 18, *Anna Catharina*, born Dec. 16, child of Johann Michel and Elisabetha Emerich; sp. Wilhelm Küster and Anna Catharina Stubenrauchin.
163. Dec. 26, *Anna Catharina*, born Dec. 14, child of Stephan and Anna Elisabetha Fröhlich; sp. Anna Catharina Krantzin.

Olde Ulster

164. Dec. 24, *Johann Peter*, born Dec. 23, child of Joh. Reitz and Elisabeth Backus; sp. Peter Maurer, Peter Glopp, and Maria Elisabeth Fritzin.

Total for 1712, 51.

1713

165. Febr. 8, *Sebastian*, born Febr. 2, child of Gabriel and Anna Catharina Hostmann; sp. Sebastian Treber and Magdalena Eckhardin.
166. Febr. 21, *Andreas*, born Febr. 18, child of Dietrich and Magdalena Sutz; sp. Anna Maria Richter, and W. and Andreas Richter.
167. Febr. 24, *Maria Elisabetha*, born Febr. 16, child of Fridrich and Anna Barbara Merckel; sp. Maria Elisabetha Straubin.
168. *Johannes*, born Febr. 18, child of Johann Henrich and Anna Catharina Krantz; sp. Johannes Straub.

To be continued



A NOCTURNE OF THE CATSKILLS

This music that fills
My bosom, and thrills
My soul, is born of those clear western hills
That rise in the light
Of the planets to-night,
Where Slide Mountain sits, the imperial height.

A Nocturne of the Catskills

Entrancingly thrown
O'er its shoulders alone,
Peekamoose wears a mantle of moonlight its own,
With the shadows that rest
On its full, ample breast,
Its charms half concealed—its charms half expressed.

The Evening Star's limb
Has just touched the rim
Of Cornell; her last kiss was for him,
As she sank into rest
On her couch in the west
In the purple and gold of the Isles of the Blest.

The last lingering ray
Of the slow-dying day
Is wont on old Wittenberg's forehead to stay,
Till the shadows that creep
O'er valley and steep
Blend all mountains in one undistinguishable deep.

To the east, at the right,
Through all the long night
Overlook waits to welcome the earliest light;
Rare halos adorn
This portress of morn;
Of ruby and opal and sapphire they're born.

Lo, the sad sombre gloom
Sinks into night's womb!
See peak after peak its splendor resume!
As the creative word
By the voice of the Lord—
“ ‘ Let light be ! ’ and light was,” each morning is heard.

OLDE VLSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

FOR SOME MONTHS the editor of this magazine has been engaged in attempting to discover the whereabouts of the descendants of the aborigines of this region. They were known as the Esopus Indians and included the five tribes—Katskill, Mamekoting, Waoranec, Warranawonkong and Wawarsing. They were of the Munsees, and akin to the Delawares, and thus Algonquin. OLDE ULSTER would acknowledge the courtesy of the assistant librarians of the New York State Library in Albany, the Wisconsin officials of the United States Indian Service and of a gentleman of Indian race at Oneida, Wisconsin, for their help. In this connection the "Handbook of American Indians" forwarded by the Bureau of American Ethnology of the Smithsonian Institution has been of great assistance. The solution of the problem has been attended with great difficulties but much more than a beginning has been made. It is significant that although there were Indians in this county during the Revolution no records speak of Indian women and children then.

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S,

HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARROW,
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2.00 net per Copy

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets - - \$2,848,560.88

Liabilities - - 2,664,426.13

Surplus ^{in Par}Values - \$184,134.75

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

BEDDING PLANTS

OLD ULSTER'S LARGEST FLORISTS

KINGSTON N. Y.

*Copies of each number of OLD^E
ULSTER for 1905 and 1906
can still be obtained at twenty-five
cents each.*

31833027626941

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1907

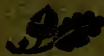
JUNE, 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS *Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, }	CHAS. TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, }	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. III

JUNE, 1907

No. 6

	PAGE
The Palatines at "The Camp"	161
The Loyalist Problem.....	167
Kingston Women Demanding "Tea"	171
The Depot at Marbletown	172
A Woodland Grant to Jan Roosa	175
Lineage of the Elting Family	176
The Kocherthal Records	183
The Minisink.....	189
Editorial Notes.....	192

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

 VOL. III

JUNE, 1907

 NO. 6

The Palatines at ❁ ❁ *"The Camp"*



COMMISSIONED as governor of New York Colonel Robert Hunter arrived June 14th, 1710. The vessels of his fleet of ten ships slowly straggled into the harbor. For almost six months they had been on their voyage across the stormy Atlantic. The Palatine immigrants were in a deplorable condition. In the words of Hunter "the poor people have been mighty sickly, but recover apace." The city authorities saw the incoming host disembark with dismay. There was no quarantine to delay the thousands of fever-smitten, poverty-stricken fellow-voyagers of the new governor and there seemed good cause for alarm over the prospect of an epidemic sweeping over the city. The mayor and common council presented a petition to the provincial council

requesting that the host might be landed on Nutten (now Governor's) Island to await the development of what they termed "contagious distempers." The provincial council agreed, and appointed Doctors Garran, Law and Moore a commission to visit the Lyon and report upon the condition of the people. Johannes Hibon and Peter Williamse, carpenters, were ordered to build huts for them on that island and their goods were directed to be landed there forthwith.

On the 12th of July, 1710, the new governor established courts of judicature on Nutten Island to govern them and guard against those who would take advantage of their necessities. The price of bread to be furnished and of provisions was fixed to prevent imposition. There remained one other matter of prime importance. So many victims of the long voyage and its attending fevers had died and left dependent ones that homes must be found for orphans, and children of indigent parents. Of these there were sixty-eight. These were bound out upon Long Island, in New York city, in the valley of the Hudson and in one family in Connecticut. These children ranged from three years to fifteen. The boys were to serve until seven teen years of age and the girls until the age of fifteen. One of these boys became famous within a quarter of a century as John Peter Zenger, the printer who was arrested for libel, and whose acquittal established in America the freedom of the press. Two others of these children were the brothers of the celebrated Conrad Weiser (see *OLDE ULSTER*, Vol. II., page 229).

The commission of Governor Hunter contained the following clause :

The Palatines at "The Camp"

"We being informed that our Province of New York do's abound with vast numbers of Pine Trees proper for the production of Pitch and Tar, amongst which are also some of the largest dimation fit for Masts for our first rate Ships of War, and that there are likewise great numbers of Oaks and other Trees fit for beams, knees, planks, and other uses in our Navy Royal and it being highly for our service and the advantage of this Kingdom that all sorts of Naval Stores be as much as possible produced in our Plantations in America, and from thence imported thither; You are therefore to apply your utmost care and diligence towards the promoting of so necessary a work."

It was further directed that

"All Trees of the Diameter of Twenty-Four Inches and upwards, at twelve inches from the Ground, are to be reserved for Masts for the Royal Navy, as also of such other Trees as may be fit to make Plancks, Knees &c for the use of our said Navy."

There were many matters awaiting the coming of the new governor for decision and his first weeks were busy weeks. Just as soon as these could be laid aside he went up the Hudson, taking with him the surveyor-general, John Bridger, whom he had summoned from Massachusetts, and who had had experience in the production of naval stores. They sailed up as far as Albany and examined localities by the way. This could not have been done very closely or it would have been found that Hudson river pines were of the white pine species and not yellow, or pitch pines. Governor Hunter did not proceed farther than Albany. Here he met men interested in obtaining lands on the Mohawk and Schoharie for themselves and they advised him

against proceeding farther. He did not but sent Bridger and some assistant surveyors. They went to Schoharie and the Mohawk and with them went representatives of these land-hungry schemers. Bridger was assured by those he interviewed that the lands were still held by their Indian owners, the Iroquois, and that there were no lands for settlement contiguous to pine lands, but at least twenty miles away, and that there was no way to get the naval stores produced to tide water. He reported against either the Mohawk or the Schoharie project without examining the lands himself. Meanwhile the governor had been attended to.

On his way up the Hudson Governor Hunter had been entertained by Robert Livingston at his manor-house. The host could show the governor thousands of acres of pine lands. He forgot to tell him that there were but few yellow pines on his broad domain. But before his manor flowed the wide and deep Hudson. He showed Hunter how accessible everything was. The governor was impressed. Here were six thousand acres and across the river more. Hunter was persuaded by Livingston that there could be no better bargain for the government than to buy the tract for four hundred pounds "country money" (two hundred and sixty-six pounds sterling). He fell into the trap of Livingston. But the "poor Palatines," as they were called, did not. They no sooner saw the land than they protested. Hunter found out too late that the lands along the Mohawk were far more suitable. The tract was, practically, the present town of Germantown in Columbia county, New York.

Across the river lay a small tract which had not been

The Palatines at "The Camp"

granted. It was about a mile in length. In front of this was the channel of the river. Adjoining the mile tract was the patent of Thomas Fullerton containing eight hundred acres. Hunter soon found that Livingston had not told him that there was not sufficient depth of water along the east shore to land the supplies for the Palatines and ship their products, and that the west shore must be purchased too. So the Fullerton tract was also secured.

The authorities in England were displeased. The Earl of Clarendon wrote to Lord Dartmouth on March 10th, 1711, that "Colonel Hunter at his first arrival in his government fell into ill hands." He accused Livingston of scheming to sell his lands to the Palatines so as to secure the contract for feeding them "as he has a Mill & Brewhouse upon his Land." He added that "Hudson river pines are not good for tar, while those on the Mohawk are." Livingston obtained the contract to feed the Palatines and was accused of defrauding them. But an investigation exonerated him.

Surveyor John Bridger then laid out three villages for the Palatines adjacent to the pines on the east side of the river and two on the west side and during the last week in September, 1710, the people were told to get ready to be removed to begin to carry out their promise to re-imburse the Crown the expenses of their transportation to America by providing naval stores from Hudson river pines.

But the people were unwilling to go. While still in England they had met the delegation of Mohawk Indians brought there by Schuyler who had promised them lands in Schoharie. It did not help matters that

they had been kept from going by those who wanted these lands themselves. Stories circulated among them that the pines up the river would not produce tar. The people felt that they were poor and with no influential friends at court. Nevertheless they were told that they had covenanted to labor to pay the expenses incurred in bringing them to America. So most got ready.

Meanwhile two hundred and fifty had died in New York. There were others who obtained consent to remain in that city. Sixty-eight children had been indentured and these never went to "The Camp." Some of those who were able to repay their passage to America or give security therefor did so and went to Pennsylvania. So that the whole number of those who were settled here on the Hudson was two thousand two hundred and twenty-seven.

The exact day of their arrival at "The Camp" is not a matter of record. There is an undated letter from Governor Hunter saying "I am just returned from settling the Palatines on Hudson's River." The date given to this in the "Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New York" is October 3rd, 1710. But there is no means to determine its date farther than that it was during the first week of October of that year. On the succeeding 14th of November the governor wrote:

"Two villages are upon the West Side near Sawyer's Creek. The lands on the West Side belong to the Queen, each family hath a sufficient Lot of good arrable Land, and ships of 15 foot draught of Water can sail up as far as their plantations. They have already built themselves comfortable huts and are now employed in clearing the ground."

The Loyalist Problem



ORNWALLIS surrendered to Washington at Yorktown, Virginia, on October 19th, 1781. This was, practically, the end of the War of the Revolution. But it was not the end of the problems demanding solution by the patriots. It was the beginning. There was one problem which was vital in every hamlet and neighborhood. The long contest had been really a fratricidal war. Members of families had differed; neighbors had taken opposite sides. As the years rolled by the opposite views had led to a bitterness which caused strife and developed into bloodshed and the destruction of property. The cause of the patriots had won, and the cause of those loyal to the King had suffered from the acts of those who had used the passions of the times to gratify their revenge or their instincts for plunder and massacre. The outrageous conduct of some who had exceeded even the savages in inhumanity had fastened a stigma upon all the loyalists and there was no name more execrated in America than the name of "Tory."

The families of many of those in financial condition to do so left the country. After the evacuation of New York, November 25th, 1783, provision was made by the British government to transport the poorer families who desired to go to new homes in Nova

Scotia and other British provinces. But there were many others.

All along under the Catskills from Palenville to Shandaken, and thence up the valley of the Esopus, were many loyalist families. During the long war mere lads had grown into men. Influenced by family bias and resulting prejudice they had grown up on the side of the King. They could not have told intelligently why they did not love the country of their birth, and desire it to stand among the nations of the earth. The fact that they were living on the frontier bespoke their liking for a life of freedom. What should be done with these young men? Events were pointing to the solution of the long problem in the independence of the States. These young men must, perforce, become citizens. How could their lawlessness be brought to an end, and in what way could they be led to settle down and live in peace with their neighbors? It was a question to which the wisest of the leaders of the cause of the Americans in Ulster county were devoting many anxious and weary hours.

Governor George Clinton was one of the most anxious ones. It was his county and he was the leader, officially, of the patriot cause in the State. His services during all those long years have never received the recognition they deserve. To a reader of the correspondence between him and Washington it is apparent that there was no one in whom the Commander-in-Chief reposed more confidence than Governor Clinton. For twenty-one years of its most difficult experience he was the governor of this State. No occasion ever arose that George Clinton did not meet it. He had a

The Loyalist Problem

frame of steel and his endurance was marvellous. And he was able to foresee the solution of the problems he saw about to arise.

Another of the patriot leaders of Ulster county was Colonel Johannis Snyder. He had been a member of the Provincial Congress. He was a member of the first Assembly of the State of New York and re-elected a number of times. He had been a member of the Council of Safety. With the Clintons he had served in the French and Indian War. He was the commander of the First Ulster County Regiment during all the struggle. He was detailed by Clinton to re-build Kingston after its destruction by the British. To him Clinton turned with the problem of this article within a few weeks of the surrender of Cornwallis.

It was the good fortune of the writer to find the manuscript letter of Snyder's reply to Clinton's request in Albany the other day in the State Library. It has never been published. It incidentally shows that aside from the raid on Wawarsing in 1781 Indian incursions into Ulster county had ceased some time before the close of the war. We present the letter:

“KINGSTON Janu'y 3rd, 1782.

“SIR :

“Agreeable to you Request of the 3rd of Decemb^r Last I have Taken the following means to Consult the officers and Principle Inhabitants of our County whether at Prefent Necefsary to Raise any men to Guard our western frontiers or Not. First on the Receipt of your Letter I Convened the officers of my Regiment and the Principle Inhabitants and took their opinions on the Subject of Said Letter, who agreed in opinion, Except a few, that for the prefent they Did Not Conceive any Danger of Enemy, therefore Not Necefsary at Present to

Olde Ulster

Raise men, Provided the Disaffected Inhabitants along the frontiers were not Permitted to Return to their Places, but if they Sho'd be permitted to Go and Continue on their Places, it wo'd be more Dangerous, No Doubt, but those Lurking Rascals heretofore Deferted from the frontiers by the advice of their Parents, and others, will be home among their friends in Winter Quarters as heretofore they have Done and Recruit and Persuade others to join them and early when the season will admit take some good men off and carry them to Niagara. The next day after I had taken the opinions of my Regiment, I went to Collo. Cantyn and, with his advice I appointed a Day to meet with him and the field officers of these two Regiments in the Lower End of our County at the New paltz and wrote to Collo. M^cClachrie & Collo. Jansen, Enclosed to each a Copy of your Excellency's Letter and Desired them to meet me at the New paltz at the Day appointed and, Prepared with the opinions of Such Inhabitants that did not Chuse to attend the meeting, that we there so met might be able to Transmit the Refult on the Subject of said Letter to your Excellency and accordingly I attended at the New paltz where I expected to find the other officers, but not one attended, but as far as I consulted several Gentlemen, Exclusive of my Regiment, it is the opinion of the majority not Necefsary at Prefent to Raise Men, but may be Necefsary before the opening of the Spring. It is well known that the latter end of March last a Party of these Rascals formerly Deferted from Woodstock & Shandeken and who had the year before Carryed off Capt. Snyder, Peter Short and their Sons to Niagara, arrived at Little Shandeken for the Purpose of Recruiting and watching an opportunity to Carry some good men off, and while there were Entertained by Frederick Row, Peter Winnen, Nicolaus Britt & others, I, being Informed they being there I ordered a part of my Regiment, who joined a Detachment of Coll. Pawling's men in pursuit of them which was the cause of their going off, and soon after that I ordered the Inhabitants along the frontiers to move from their Places. Since that was accomplished we

The Loyalist Problem

had no troubles on our frontiers of Enemy (except that Party Burning and Plundering at Wawaarsinck) and on the Retreat of that Party five of those that had Carried off Capt. Snyder & others Deferted from the Party and came to Little Shandeken Expecting to find their Parents & friends; but they being all moved off they went on to Ackwachgonk finding Lieut. Van deusen's Guard there went on to Arie Van Etten's, he being gone. But hunger forced them to apply to one Hommel who lived in Van Etten's house for Victuals. Hommel being alone gave them victuals. They told Hommel they did belong to that party at Wawaarsinck, and had Deferted for want of Provision and wo'd, if their Country wo'd forgive them, Surrender to their Country and serve faithfull but were afraid the Country wo'd take their Lives. They did not know what to do. No Doubt but they are here yet, or in Dutchefs County, concealed by their friends. So far is a State of my Proceeding, to obtain the opinions of the Publiick and shall Rest the matter with his Excellency, and if anything of Danger of Enemy Sho'd occur to Us we Shall Endeavour to oppose them, and Immediately Transmitt the Danger to his Excellency.

“Sir I am with Great Esteem

“Your Most obedient hum^{le} Servt

“JOHN^s SNYDER

“To his Excellency

“GO. CLINTON”



AT A SESSION OF THE CONVENTION sitting at Harlem, New York, August 26th, 1776, a letter from Johannes Slegt, chairman of Kingston Committee, was received stating that “the women surround the committee chamber and say if they cannot have *tea*, their husbands shall fight no more.”

The Depot at Marbletown



EARLY in the progress of the aggressive military campaign planned by Governor George Clinton after the burning of Kingston October 16th, 1777, he determined to establish a storehouse and magazine at Marbletown to deposit military supplies not too far from the river and near enough to the frontiers to be available in their defense, as all signs pointed to trouble because of the bloody battle of Oriskany and the slaughter of the Indians there in a fight in which they had no concern, and to which they had been led by St. Leger.

It was not decided at the first where the depot was to be. So the stores were distributed about the neighborhood. A report of June, 1778, says there were then at Marbletown :

“ At the School House : 4 Reams of paper, 7 small arms, 1 Bundle of Belts ; at Mr. Tocks : 10 Boxes of musket Ball, 1 Cag of Flints ; at Capt. Harsbrooks : 19 Boxes of Cartridges, 1 Box of Cartridge Tools, 6 Barrels of Powder ; at John Anthonys 178 Spears ; at Mr. New Karks 1 Hogdshead of paper hatchets and Billhooks, 300 Barrs of Lead, 2 Barrels of powder, 1 Cag of Flints ; Widow Beveers 10 Boxes of Ball ; at Nathan Smeedus 10 Boxes of Ball ; at the Widow Johnsons 2 Boxes of Ball, 2 Barrels Hatchets Tommy Hawkes & Flints,

The Depot at Marbletown

5 Reams of Paper ; at Hendrick Johnsons 7 Boxes of Ball, 1 Cag Hatchets ; at Capt. Dewits 200 Speers ; at Benschootens 10 Boxes of Ball, 1 Cag Flints ; at Mr. Cools 1 Box of Cart-ridges.”

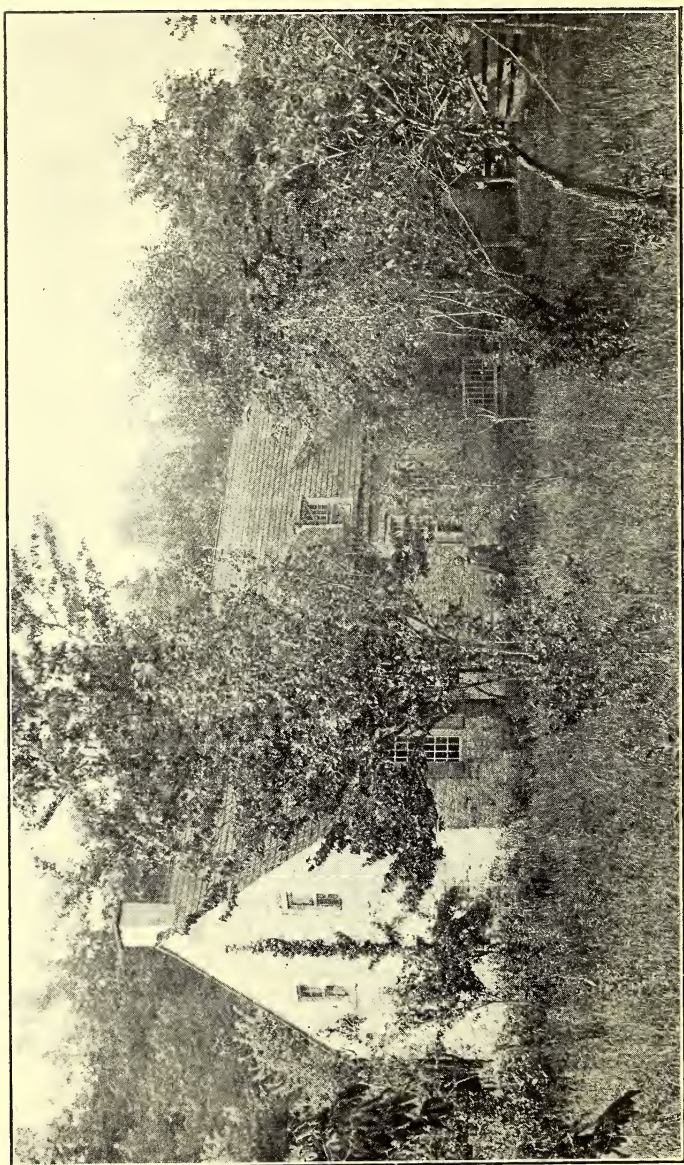
During the remainder of the year the stores were thus kept in the vicinity. The raid on Pine Bush in the following September alarmed the patriot authorities and led to measures to get the stores together and under a guard. Still nothing was done until the attack upon Fantine Kill on May 4th, 1779. OLDE ULSTER in Vol. II., pages 167-175 and Vol. III., pages 42-50, has told the story of the protection of the frontier by the erection of the forts at Great Shandaken and Lackawack and the magazine at Shokan. (See Vol. II., pages 238-43.) We will see the provision for the security he made by the letter Governor Clinton wrote to the Commissary at Marbletown, Coenraedt J. Elmen-dorph :

“ May 28th, 1779.

“ Sir, I shall have occasion for Salt Provision and hard Bread for about 600 Men for one Month to be at Marbletown, or some other Place, contiguous to the Frontiers of Ulster County without Delay. You will please to let me know with all possible Dispatch what Means you have of laying in this small Magazine, & within what Time it can be completed, and I will transmit you my further orders on the Subject. In the Interim you will not unnecessarily disclose the Contents of this Letter. I have only to add that his Excellency Genl. Washington has been previously consulted and that I act in Consequence of his Directions. I am &c.

“ GEORGE CLINTON

“ To COENRAEDT ELMENDORPH ESQ.”



The Andries De Witt House at Marbletown

The Depot at Marbletown

One week thereafter the commissary reports to Governor Clinton :

“KINGSTON 4th June 1779

“Sir, Agreeable to your Excellency’s Letter of the 28th May I Have a Sufficient Magazine Laid in for the time you Specified. It is Lodged at Mr. De Witt’s at Marbletown, agreeable with Colo. Pawling’s advice, where is a guard kept at Night.

“I am Sir, your most Humble Serv’t

“COENRAEDT J. ELMENDORPH, A. C. P.

“To his Excellency GEORGE CLINTON.”

On the 3rd of the following August (1779) it was reported that the guard at the magazine at Marbletown consisted of two sergeants and twenty-eight privates. We give an illustration of the present condition of the Andries De Witt house where the guard was billeted in charge of the magazine there constructed. The property is on the west side of the Esopus at Marbletown and is now owned by Judge John G. Van Etten. The article upon “The Military Post at Shokan,” mentioned above, gives the reasons why, for the protection of the frontier, it was found more convenient to have the stores along the line of the patrol.



AT ORDINARY COURT IN KINGSTON December 3rd, 1683, the hon. court at Horley has granted to Jan Roosa twenty-five morgen [fifty acres] of wood-land, just back of Huly [*sic*] in the woods, between two mountains, in a valley, subject to the Heer governor’s approval. (*From the Court Records.*)

LINEAGE OF THE ELTING FAMILY

Continued from Vol. III., page 156

(XIV.) ABRAHAM ELTING⁴ (Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born at New Paltz and married (1st) at Kingston 26 November, 1759, DINA DU BOIS, daughter of Hendricus Du Bois and Jannetjen Hoogteeling, baptized 12 February, 1738. He signed the Articles of Association in 1775, as did also his brothers Roelof, Solomon and Cornelis. Children:

- (21) Josia⁵: Baptized 24 August, 1760; married December 25, 1783, Hester, daughter of Charles Brodhead and Mary Oliver. Josia died May 15th, 1813, and Hester October 11th, 1848.
- (22) Henricus⁵: Baptized 25 April, 1762. No further record.
- (23) Noah⁵: Baptized 26 December, 1763; married Annatje Deyo.
- (24) Phillipus⁵: Baptized 18 August, 1765; married before June 25, 1789, Catherine, daughter of Roelof J. Elting.
- (25) Magdalena⁵: Baptized 29 January, 1770; married Ezekiel Elting.

ABRAHAM ELTING⁴: Married (2nd) at New Paltz July 4th, 1784, DOROTHY BESIMER, daughter of Jacobus Besimer. Children:

- (26) Jacobus⁵: Born September 27, 1785; married October 10th, 1808, Jane Rosa.

(XV.) ROELOF JOSIAS ELTING⁴ (Josia³, Roelof²,

Lineage of the Elting Family

Jan¹) was born at New Paltz January 17th, 1737. He married at Kingston March 5th, 1760, MARIA LOUW, daughter of Johannes M. Louw and Rebecca Freer, born at New Paltz August 17th, 1738. He was a deacon in the Conferentie church in 1774, and in addition to signing the "Articles of Association" in 1775, his name appears on the list of those holding "Land Bounty Rights." He was for many years a merchant in his native place, where he died July 21st, 1795. His wife Maria Louw died August 24th, 1800, and both are buried in the Huguenot burying ground at New Paltz. Children:

- (27) Rebecca⁵: Baptized 11 January, 1761. No further record.
- (28) Josia⁵ (known as Josia R.): Baptized 15 August, 1762; married before November 17, 1792, Sara, daughter of Andries LeFevre and Rachel Du Bois.
- (29) Ezekiel⁵: Baptized 4 December, 1763; married Magdalena Elting (No. 25).
- (30) Salomo⁵ (Solomon): Baptized 27 January, 1765; married (1st) before February 7, 1791, Cornelia, daughter of Andries LeFevre and Rachel Du Bois; (2nd) before January 22, 1797, Rachel, daughter of David Ackert and Maritie Ploeg.
- (31) Magdalena⁵: Baptized 3 June, 1766; married before June 20, 1789, Peter, son of Daniel LeFevre and Catherine Cantine.
- (32) Sarah⁵: Baptized at New Paltz 25 January, 1768; married before July 30, 1788, William, son of Benjamin Deyo and Jenneke Van Vliet.
- (33) Catryntje⁵: Born May 31, 1769; married Philip

Olde Ulster

Elting (No. 24), son of Abraham Elting and Dina Du Bois.

- (34) Jannetje⁵; Born January 27, 1771; married before August 4, 1789, Roelof, son of Peter Hasbrouck and Sarah Bevier. Roelof Hasbrouck married (2nd), about 1803, Maria DeWitt, widow of Abraham VerNooy.
- (35) Johannes⁵: Born March 24, 1773; married before November 8, 1798, Jannetje, daughter of Dr. George Wirtz and Esther Hasbrouck.
- (36) Roeloff⁵: Born July 26, 1774; married December 31, 1800, Dina Elting, daughter of Josia Elting (No. 21) and Hester Brodhead.
- (37) Maria⁵: Baptized October 29, 1775; married before February 3, 1797, Gerrit, son of Hendricus Du Bois and Rebecca Van Wagenen.

(XXIII.) NOAH ELTING⁵ (Abram⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born at New Paltz November 2, 1763. He married August 9, 1783, ANNATJE (HANNAH) DEYO, daughter of Hendricus Deyo and Elisabeth Behm, baptized 27 October, 1762. He was one of the earliest settlers at New Paltz Landing (now Highland), residing near the site of the present West Shore depot. Here he established the first ferry to Poughkeepsie, perhaps as early as 1791. He was succeeded in the operation of the ferry by his son Henry Deyo Elting. He died April 6, 1813, and Hannah, his wife, September 30, 1849. Children:

- (38) Abraham⁶: Baptized at New Paltz February 23, 1786; married Betsey Ransom.
- (39) Jacomyntje⁶ (Jemima): Born February 3, 1788; married David Fowler.

Lineage of the Elting Family

- (40) Henry Deyo⁶: Born September 24, 1789; died December 11, 1860; married October 26, 1810, Rebecca, daughter of Philip Miller. born September 30, 1791, died April 17, 1859.
- (41) Joseph⁶: Born September 10, 1791; married December 30, 1810, Sarah Hardenbergh, born May 14, 1791, died July 9, 1834.
- (42) Andrew⁶: Born August 18, 1794. Probably died young.
- (43) Philip⁶: Born September 17, 1797; died September 15, 1839; married (1st) Electa, daughter of Abraham Deyo and Catherine Du Bois, born February 4, 1800, died May 13, 1826; (2nd) August 9, 1828, Jane Eliza, daughter of Charles H. Duncombe, born December 3, 1800, died June 30, 1864.
- (44) David⁶: Born July 2, 1800; married (1st) Rachel, daughter of Thaddeus Hait and Rachel Holmes; (2nd) Mary Sheffield.
- (45) Elizabeth⁶: Born January 29, 1803; married March 24, 1821, Clinton, son of Moses Woolsey and Abigail Kelsey, born April 15, 1801, died September 9, 1875; he married (2nd) Clarissa Marsh.
- (46) Mary⁶: Born August 13, 1807; died July 18, 1856; married Bradner, son of Moses Woolsey and Abigail Kelsey, born February 21, 1807.

(XXIX.) EZEKIEL ELTING⁵ (Roelof J.⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born at New Paltz October 9, 1763, and married March 22, 1787, MAGDALENA ELTING, daughter of Abraham Elting and Dina DuBois, born

Olde Ulster

December 8, 1769 He was active in manufacturing and mercantile pursuits for many years at New Paltz, where he died December 18, 1842. Magdalena, his wife, died January 8, 1834. Children :

- (47) Dina⁶: Born February 19, 1788; died February 27, 1854; married March 7, 1813, Cornelius Brodhead, son of Charles Brodhead and Antje Schoonmaker.
- (48) Catryntje⁶: Born October 5, 1790. Died in infancy.
- (49) Solomon⁶: Baptized May 12, 1793; married Maria VerNooy.
- (50) Maria⁶: Born July 24, 1795; died September 4, 1839; married Andries, son of Andries DuBois and Sarah LeFevre, who was born August 14, 1795, died April 19, 1852.
- (51) Sarah⁶: Born April 10, 1798. Did not marry.
- (52) Catherine⁶: Born October 23, 1800; married Andries, son of Philip Deyo and Gertrude LeFevre, born May 24, 1797.
- (53) Jacob⁶: Born March 27, 1803; died August 12, 1889; married (1st) January 13, 1827, Gertrude, daughter of Simon LeFevre and Elisabeth Deyo, born June 10, 1805; died February 19, 1841; he married (2nd) July 30, 1842, Elisabeth, daughter of Peter LeFevre and Magdalene Elting, born March 12, 1805, died May 18, 1886.
- (54) Jane⁶: Born August 18, 1806. Died in infancy.
- (55) Alexander⁶: Baptized September 10, 1809; married (1st) Magdalena Deyo. (2nd) Magdalena, daughter of Abraham DuBois and Anna LeFevre, born April 29, 1812.

Lineage of the Elting Family

- (56) Jane⁶: Born May 31, 1812; married Solomon, son of Philip LeFevre and Elsie DuBois, born January 13, 1801.

(XXXVIII.) ABRAHAM ELTING⁶ (Noah⁵, Abram⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born in the town of New Paltz (now Lloyd) December 29, 1785. He married BETSEY RANSOM, daughter of Joseph Ransom and Phoebe Smith, after October 28th, 1806. She was born March 27, 1790, and had the Daughters of the Revolution existed in her time, she would have possessed the unique distinction of being the grand-daughter of two Revolutionary captains, Anning Smith and Peleg Ransom. Captain Abraham Elting, however, earned his title from the pursuits of Peace instead of War, sailing a sloop from New Paltz Landing to New York. It is related that on one occasion, assisted by favorable winds, he started on one day and returned the next, and this was long spoken of as almost a miracle of rapid transit. He died July 3, 1859, and Betsey, his wife, January 7, 1851. Children:

- (57) Noah⁷: Born Feb. 19, 1808; died Oct. 10, 1826.
(58) Milton⁷: Born June 15, 1810; died Oct. 1, 1813.
(59) Phebe Ann⁷: Born September 8, 1812; died April 6, 1886; married October 1, 1831, DeWitt, son of Roelof Hasbrouck and Maria DeWitt, born October 7, 1804, died April 1, 1874.
(60) Luther⁷: Born August 2, 1815; died September 13, 1900: married January 26, 1853, Sarah Elisabeth, daughter of Hezekiah Watkins and Sarah Ann Seely, born November 28, 1821, died April 6, 1899.

Olde Ulster

- (61) Albert⁷: Born July 16, 1818; died March 28, 1853; married January, 1853, Sarah Elizabeth Halstead.
- (62) Mary Eleanor⁷: Born August 18, 1825; married Ezekiel S. Elting (No. 65).
- (63) John Jay⁷: Born April 3, 1829; died September 15, 1854.

(XLIX.) SOLOMON E. ELTING⁶ (Ezekiel⁵, Roelof J.⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born at New Paltz April 5, 1793. He married September 12, 1818, MARIA VERNOOY, daughter of Abraham VerNooy and Maria DeWitt, born at Wawarsing April 3, 1797. He continued his father's occupation of a merchant at New Paltz, and was elected Supervisor of that town in 1836-37, and Sheriff of the County of Ulster in 1837. He died July 10, 1849, and Maria, his wife, March 2, 1845. Children:

- (64) Abraham V. N.⁷: Born May 30, 1819, died January 3, 1897; married 1841, Elmira, daughter of Henry C. Hasbrouck and Nancy Barnes, born April 16, 1825, died April 7, 1893.
- (65) Ezekiel S.⁷: Born February 22, 1821; married Mary Eleanor Elting (No. 62).
- (66) Solomon S.⁷: Born May 15, 1828; died September 22, 1868; married Mary Elisabeth, daughter of Louis I. DuBois and Elisabeth Forsyth.
- (67) Maria Catherine⁷: Born August 8, 1833; died June 24, 1893; married January 6, 1857, Newton, son of Anning Smith Ransom and Maria Lefevre, born August 20, 1831.

(LXV.) EZEKIEL S. ELTING⁷ (Solomon E.⁶, Ezekiel⁵, Roelof J.⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born at New

The Kocherthal Records

Paltz and married at New Paltz Landing (now Highland) May 7, 1850, MARY ELEANOR ELTING, daughter of Abraham Elting, who died August 11, 1904. Among the positions of honor he has held are Postmaster at New Paltz, Supervisor for the town of Lloyd in 1866, 1871 and 1879 and Justice of Sessions for the county of Ulster. He is one of the few surviving who can still converse in the Holland tongue. Children:

(68) Luther E.⁸: Born October 17, 1853; died December 16, 1877.

(69) Clarence J.⁸, the compiler of this article.

To be continued



THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

Continued from Vol. III, page 158

1713

169. March 1, *Johannes*, born Febr. 26, child of Johann Valentin and Appolina Fröhlich; sp. Johann Emerich and his wife Anna Margretha.

170. March 4, *Niclaus*, born Febr. 28, child of Mattheus and Anna Brunck; sp. Niclaus Jung.

171. March 8, *Johann Hieronymus*, born March 6, child of Johann Philipp and Catharina Greissler; sp. Hieronymus Klein and Johann Planck.

172. March 18, *Johann Fridrich*, born March 16, child of Johann Conrad and Maria Märten; sp. Johann Fridrich Häger.

183

Olde Ulster

173. April 2, *Johann Ludwig*, born March 31, child of Ludwig and Catharina Bertsch; sp. Johann Cuntz and his wife Maria Catharina.
174. April 7, *Johanna*, "Hanna," born April 3, child of Georg Johann and Maria Decker; sp. Joris Decker and Arianicke Deckerin.
175. April 8, *Anna Elisabetha*, born March 25, child of Dürk and Anna Wenn, commonly called "Rickart; sp. Fridrich Maul, Anna Juliana Reuterin, and Anna Margretha Emmerichin.
176. March 1, *Anna Elisabetha*, child of Johann Henrich and Anna Catharina Schmid; sp. Adam Schmid, Catharina Elisabetha Schleicherin, and Anna Christina Theisin
177. April 12, *Christian*, child of Henrich and Annicke Chisem; sp. Jan Chisem and Margretha Schott.
178. April 19, *Benjamin*, child of Joh. Michael and Maria Schütz; sp. Johann La Gransche and his wife Eutike.
179. *Anna Catharina*, child of Peter and Anna Sophia Pfuhl; sp. Henrich Schmid and his wife Anna Catharina.
180. May 17, *Anna Maria*, child of Peter and Elisabetha Oberbach; sp. Johann Peter Oberbach, Anna Maria Thonius, and Anna Gertraud, wife of Petersohn.
181. May 24, *Fannicke*, born May 6, child of Arend and Maria von Schaack; sp. Albert von Loon and his wife Maria.

The Kocherthal Records

182. May 31, *Jannicke*, born April 11, child of Zacharias and Ester Hofman. sp. the parents and Rev. Josua Kocherthal.
183. Aug. 2, *Isaac*, born July 28, child of Abraham and Clara Vorspurg; sp. Gabriel Prusie and Gerdraut Prusie.
184. *Anna Maria*, born June 23, child of Martin and Anna Barbara Netzbächer; sp. Maria Catharina Widerwaxin.
185. Aug. 23, *Maria Justina*, born on the same day, child of Christian and Anna Maria Judith Castlemann; sp. Justina Lückhardin and —— (second name is not given).
186. Oct. 6, *Johann Philipp*, born Sept. 7, child of Jost Henrich and Agnes Schäster; sp. Johann Philipp Wolleben.
187. Oct. 25, *Johann Jacob*, born Oct. 9, child of Henrich and Anna Kunigunda Fehlinger; sp. Jacob Best and the wife of Martin Zerb.
188. Nov. 1, *Johann*, born Oct. 27, child of Johann and Maria Margretha Planck; sp. Johann Emmerich.
189. Nov. 29, *Johann Christian*, born Nov. 22, child of Johann Peter and Maria Christina Oberbach; sp. Christian Meyer, Johann Stahl, and Anna Christina Thomusin.
190. Dec. 13, *Johann Peter*, born Dec. 10, child of Arnold and Anna Elisabetha Falck; sp. Johann Peter Sutz and Anna Margretha Burckhardin.

Olde Ulster

191. Dec. 20, *Maria Catharina*, born Dec. 11, child of Johann Henrich and Anna Maria Neukirch; sp. Fridrich Maul, Catharina Greystlerin, Maria Margretha Kleinin.
192. *Zacharias*, born Dec. 12, child of Simon and Rosina Haas; sp. Zacharias Flegler and his wife Anna Elisabetha.

Total for the year 1713, 28.

1714

193. Jan. 3, *Hieronymus Adam*, born Dec. 28, 1713, child of Hieronymus and Anna Juliana Weller; sp. Hieronymus Scheib, Adam Hertel, and Gerdrauth Weidin.
194. Jan. 10, *Johann Christian*, born Jan. 2, child of Johann Peter and Anna Elisabetha Becker; sp. Joh. Veltin Falckenburg, Joh. Christian Dietrich, and Aemelia Kleinin.
195. *Anna Margretha*, born Jan. 8, child of Adam and Anna Maria Spohn; sp. Georg Schmid and Anna Margretha Spohnin.
196. Jan. 18, *Johann Peter*, born Jan. 10, child of Ananias and Elisabetha Dihl; sp. Joh. Peter Hagendorn and Catharina Strigerin.
197. Feb. 14, *Susanna Margretha*, born Febr. 9, child of Peter and Anna Margretha Aigner; sp. Margretha Schrammin, Susanna Küsterin, Mattheus Schlemmer, and Jerg Wilhelm Kehl.

The Kocherthal Records

198. Feb. 21, *Johann Wilhelm*, born Febr. 13, child of Christian and Anna Gerdraut Meyer; sp. Johann Wilhelm Schneider, Johann Klein, Wilhelm Lerck, and Anna Maria Demuthin.
199. *Simon*, born Febr. 16, child of Zacharias and Anna Elisabetha Flegler; sp. Simon Haas.
200. *Johann Wilhelm*, born the 15, child of Johannes and Maria Elisabetha Straup; sp. Johann Wilhelm Brandau and Anna Margretha Herdelin.
201. Apr. 4, *Anna Maria*, born March 29, child of Hieronymus and Anna Catharina Scheib; sp. Veltin Falckenburg, Maria Martin, and Anna Margretha Herdelin.
202. April 14, *Anna Eva*, born the 12, child of Johann Fridrich and Maria Barbara Contermann; sp. Anna Catharina Germanin.
203. April 16, *Anna Catharina*, born March 26, child of Johann Peter and Anna Catharina Dippel; sp. Johann Lamert, Anna Veronica Manckin, and Maria Gerdraut Buckin.
204. April 18, *Johann David*, born the 17, child of Joseph and Anna Maria Reinhart; sp. Johann Bernhard Zipperlin and his wife.
205. May 6, *Catharina Elisabetha*, born April 30, child of Johann Niclaus and Anna Magdalena Körner; sp. Catharina Elisabetha Rauin and Johann Mattheus Jung.

Olde Ulster

206. May 17, *Anna Elisabetha*, born the 12, child of Johann and Anna Elisabetha Roschmann; sp. Conrad Behringer and Anna Agatha Stahlin.
- 207 and 208. May 28, *Maria Catharina* and *Maria Gerdraut* (Twins), born 21, Mattheus and Anna Veronica Schlemmer, parents; sp. Conrad Mårten, Gerdrauth Kehlin, Maria Börderin, Johann Menges, Maria Margretha Kleinin, and Anna Catharina Schützlin.
209. June 6, *Anna Gerdraut*, born the 1, child of Wilhelm and Anna Eva Linck; sp. Johann Grad, Gerdraut Schuchin, Anna Margretha Winterin.
210. June 7, *Anna Sabina*, born the 6, child of Niclaus and Maria Sabina Haas: sp. Johann Herman Speickermann and his wife Anna Catharina.
211. June 22, *Elisabetha*, born the 20, child of Johannes and Anna Margretha Emerich; sp. Johann Hess and his wife Catharina.
212. July 18, *Anna Elisabetha*, born the 9, child of Johann and Walpurga Grad; sp. Balthas Stüber and Anna Elisabeth Duntzbachin.
213. July 24, *Johann Wilhelm*, born the 17, child of Johann and Elisabetha Plass; sp. Johann Wilhelm Schneider and Magdalena Philippin.

To be continued

THE MINISINK

Encircled by the screening shade,
 With scatter'd bush and bough,
And grassy slopes, a pleasant glade
 Is spread before me now ;
The wind that shows its forest search
By the sweet fragrance of the birch,
 Is whispering on my brow,
And the mild sunshine flickers through
The soft white cloud and summer blue.

Far to the North, the Delaware
 Flows, mountain-curved, along,
By forest bank, by summit bare,
 It bends in rippling song ;
Receiving in each eddying nook
The waters of the vassal brook,
 It sweeps more deep and strong ;
Round yon green island it divides,
And by this quiet woodland glides.

The ground-bird flutters from the grass
 That hides her tiny nest ;
The startled deer, as by I pass,
 Bounds in the thicket's breast ;
The red-bird rears its crimson wing
From the long fern of yonder spring ;
 A sweet and peaceful rest
Breathes o'er the scene, where once the sound
Of battle shook the gory ground.

Long will the shuddering hunter tell
 How once red warriors rose,

Olde Ulster

And waken'd with their battle-yell
The forest's long repose.
How shrieked in vain, babe, wife and sire,
As hatchet, scalping-knife and fire,
Proclaimed their bloody foes ;
Until the boldest quail'd to mark,
Wrapp'd round the woods Night's mantle dark.

At length the fisher furl'd his sail
Within the shelter'd creek ;
The hunter trod his forest trail
The mustering band to seek ;
The settler cast his axe away,
And grasp'd his rifle for the fray ;
All came revenge to wreak—
With the rude arms that chance supplied,
And die, or conquer, side by side.

Behind the footsteps of their foe
They rushed, a gallant throng,
Burning with haste to strike a blow
For each remember'd wrong ;
Here on this field of Minisink,
Fainting they sought the river's brink
Where cool waves gush'd along ;
No sound within the woods they heard,
But murmuring winds and warbling bird.

A scream!—'tis but the panther's—naught
Breaks the calm sunshine there ;
A thicket stirs!—a deer has sought
From sight a closer lair ;
Again upon the grass they droop,
When burst the well-known whoop on whoop,
Shrill, deafening on the air,

The Minisink

And onward from their ambush deep,
Like wolves the savage warriors leap.

In vain up sprang that gallant band
And seized their weapons by.
Fought eye to eye, and hand to hand,
Alas! 'twas but to die ;
In vain the rifle's deadly flash
Scorch'd eagle plume and wampum sash ;
The hatchet hiss'd on high,
And down they fell in crimson heaps
Like the ripe corn the sickle reaps.

In vain they sought the covert dark,
The knife gash'd every head.
Each arrow found unerring mark,
Till earth was piled with dead.
Oh! long the matron watched, to hear,
Loved tones and footsteps meet her ear,
Till hope grew faint with dread.
Long did she search the wood-paths o'er,
Their tones and steps she heard no more.

Years have pass'd by, the merry bee
Hums by the laurel flowers,
The mock-bird pours its melody
Amid the forest bowers ;
A skull is at my feet, though now,
The wild rose wreathes its bony brow,
Relic of other hours,
It bids the wandering pilgrim think
Of those who died at Minisink.

ALFRED B. STREET

OLDE VLSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

AN ERROR CREPT into the last number of OLDE ULSTER on page 145. In the article "The Esopus and Canada" it was said that the Iroquois could muster but twelve hundred warriors in 1675. The date was transcribed incorrectly and should have been 1701.



IT IS STILL VERY DIFFICULT to obtain family lines for publication in these pages. Few have been given since the beginning of the present volume in January last. The editor has been promised many. There have been a number of promises of other lines in the families of which some lines have been given. This feature is one of the most valuable of the magazine and will be more so as years go by. The preservation of family records is always most thorough in the lands having the highest civilization. Within a generation or two most of the states of the Union have enacted laws to record and preserve vital statistics. It is the province of periodicals like this to gather them of the years before such laws existed.

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
✿ ✿ ✿ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

TWO COPIES OF OLDE ULSTER,

Vol. I. (1905) and

Two of Vol. II. (1906),

Bound in Persian Morocco, olive green, with cloth sides, can be obtained of the editor

AT \$4.50, NET, EACH

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets	- - -	\$2,848,560.88
Liabilities	- -	2,664,426.13
Surplus ^{in Par} Values	-	\$184,134.75

VALENTIN BURGÉVIN'S SONS

ARTISTIC FLORAL ARRANGEMENTS

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905 and 1906
can still be obtained at twenty-five
cents each.*

31833027626941

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1907

JULY 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, }	CHAS TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, }	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

THE DR. C O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. III

JULY, 1907

No. 7

	PAGE
The Naval Stores Project.....	193
Pipes, Wine and Sermons Lost.....	200
Count Zinzendorf in Old Ulster	201
A Mombaccus Description of Land.....	208
The Indian Figure at Esopus	209
Lineage of the Eltinge Family	214
The Kocherthal Records	217
The Falls of the Catskill.....	223
Editorial Notes.....	224

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

 VOL. III

JULY, 1907

 No. 7

The Naval Stores Project



BEFORE we proceed with the history of the Palatines, their settlement at "The Camp" and their dispersion, we will take up the project of the British government to reimburse itself and become independent of all other nations by developing the production of naval stores from the pines along the Hudson. This scheme and the attendant and resultant reports occupy more pages in the Documentary and Colonial Histories of the Colony of New York than any other subject which concerned the administration of the affairs of the colony.

Pursuant of a course which would render it independent of the Scandinavian peninsula, or of any other part of the world controlled by a power which might become inimical to British interests, the government in

London eagerly carried out its pet scheme for the employment of the Palatines. John Bridger, "Surveyor-General of Her Majesty's Woods on the Continent of America," as he was designated, who claimed to have had thirteen years experience in producing naval stores, was summoned from Massachusetts to instruct the immigrants in the preparation of the pine trees.

On November 10th, 1710, Bridger reported that if Great Britain would encourage the project and supply the colony for only two years

"Fourteen Thousand Pounds a year they are capable to support themselves they will soon repay Her Majesty's Charity."

Governor Hunter wrote that in the spring he should set them preparing trees under the direction of Bridger. He then acquainted the Palatines with the instructions of the Board of Trade that they be naturalized. But this they declined to do.

The London Board of Trade represented to Queen Anne on February 10th, 1711, that during the preceding autumn two thousand, two hundred and twenty-seven Palatines had been settled in three towns on the east side of the Hudson on Livingston's Manor and in two towns on the west side opposite. These had been immediately put at work clearing the ground for Indian corn and gardens, and in the ensuing spring would be "set on work preparing the Trees for the Production of Tar and other Naval Stores." The process was thus described :

"In order to procure Tar the Trees must be rinded in the Spring, after which it is necessary that they stand two

The Naval Stores Project

years that the Sap may be lost, and only the Gummy Substance remain to be run into Tar, by burning the Trees after a particular manner ; Wherefore 'till the Palatines can make Tar, in order to reimburse Your Majesty what has been or shall be further advanc'd for their use, the Governor proposes y^t they be subsisted at the rate of six pence p^r day, for Persons above ten years of age, and four pence a head p^r Day for children under Ten Years."

He asked an allowance of fifteen thousand pounds sterling a year. This was ordered. Out of the allowance of six pence a day for the adults and four pence for the children the authorities "saved" enough to pay all the salaries for the officials and part of the contingent expenses. It will soon appear how this affected the poor people.

Meanwhile the colonists built themselves huts for shelter from the winter so near at hand. This done they erected a log building for a church and a house for a school. The record shows this to have been made of "sawed boards."

In the following March Governor Hunter visited them again and remained some days. He found the people dissatisfied. They informed him there were not many pines here suitable for the purpose the authorities had in view and they were not willing to continue at an unprofitable task. In fact the colonists were rebellious. By this time the governor had been convinced that Bridger was incompetent and more prone to "private profit than Publick Service," as he pithily expressed it.

On March 17th Jean Cast wrote to Governor Hunter that the Palatines had come from all their villages to receive the tools sent them from New York and added :

Olde Ulster

“They all, without exception, evinced a modesty, civility and respect which surprized as much as it delighted me. They have all exhibited equal readiness to clear and prepare their gardens, and have invited me to spend a week with them.”

He wrote that the people were eager for tools to work their gardens and for flax seed, as they were “anxious to supply themselves with shirts.”

There is another letter from Cast under date of September 27th following (1711). In this he says that the Palatines will not listen to tar making but are anxious to establish themselves and their families. Their question was constantly repeated; “What will support our children when we die?”

In this we anticipate events. Secretary George Clarke writes under date of May 31st, 1711, that Richard Sackett, surveyor in charge, had set the people at work “barking the trees on Munday last.” One week later (June 7th) he reported that he estimated that they prepared fifteen thousand a day and the children were all likewise busy gathering pine knots to be burned that year. He had at that time the most sanguine expectations of a wonderful success.

By the following September those anticipations were not as rosy. Governor Hunter wrote to the London Board of Trade that Mr. Sackett had prepared thousands of trees and was about setting the people at work at the second preparation. He then gives the method of preparation :

“In the Spring when the Sapp is up, hee Barks the North quarter of the circumference about two foot in length, where

The Naval Stores Project

the sun has least force to draw out the Turpentine ; in the Fall before the Sapp falls down, hee Barks the south quarter about two foot and four inches, next spring the East quarter for the former reason about two foot and eight inches, and in that fall the remaining quarter near three foot ; after which the part above what is bark'd being full of Turpentine, is cut down splitt and put into kills for Tar.

“That noe hands be idle we imployed the Boys and Girls in gathering knotts, whilst their Fathers were a barking, out of which he has made about three score barrells of good Tarr, and hath kills ready to sett on fire for about as much more as soon as he gets casks ready to receive it.”

In the process a funnel-shaped hole was dug in a bank, about six or eight feet in diameter at the upper part, and not more than eighteen inches at the lower. At the bottom of the hole was placed an iron pan, having a long spout or pipe, which was made to pass through the bank ; the hole was then filled up with billets from the roots and branches of the pine trees, which, after being kindled at the top, was covered over completely with turf. The wood was thus charred from above downward ; and the tar, mixed with various impurities, flowed off at the bottom of the kiln into a receiver.

The governor wrote that he had “launched out all the money and credit he could raise in the pursuit” of the project. He said he had

“Made the best bridge in all North America over the River between the Pine Woods and their Settlements, laid in Timber and all other materials for building the Storehouse upon the place and was about to purchase a convenient house without the gates of New York on the Harbour for a General Storehouse.”

In November, 1711, the London Board of Trade wrote to Governor Hunter asking out of what funds those casks were to be provided? Then added in a postscript these questions: Whence are the staves and hoops to be provided, and what will the barrels cost when made up?

Just one month after this Micajah Parry, John Keill and James du Pré wrote that after Christmas, 1712, the Palatines will be able to subsist on the product of their lands; 2nd: That one man can easily make sixty barrels of tar a year and the five hundred at work produce thirty thousand a year; 3rd: That as tar is sold in New York at eight shillings sterling the whole product will amount to twelve thousand pounds sterling a year; 4th: That before 1720 the whole cost will be re-paid.

Governor Hunter reported January 1st, 1712:

“100,000 trees are ready and 10,000 more will be in the Spring. The magazine is built.”

June 23rd, 1712, Hunter wrote that the work came up to expectations and that the trees which are to receive their last “barking” in the coming fall promised extremely well. He said that Mr. Sackett was about to experiment with the trees first prepared by felling them and burning, and reminded the Board of Trade that as to the small quantity of tar already sent it was from the pine knots gathered by the children while their fathers were blazing the trees. As to paying for the casks it was to be done out of the sixpences and fourpences a day saved into the contingent expenses. He added that the people worked cheerfully at their

The Naval Stores Project

tasks, expecting to have one half of the profits on the tar.

So far all had been done by the governor to keep up the expectations of the authorities in London. But there had come in a Tory administration in place of the Whigs in England and the new government was not disposed to assume the project, especially as its cost had been largely borne by Governor Hunter advancing the expense of the scheme from his private funds and those of his wife. From the claim he presented afterwards he showed that this amounted to what is in American money \$134,000. The new ministry let Governor Hunter shoulder the burden.

So on October 31st, 1712, the governor urged attention to the subject and said that his substance and credit were exhausted, but the tar work was in a state of great forwardness. He added that if the trees were to remain standing longer they would produce more tar. But the Board of Trade was insistent. They held that Hunter was not following the methods of tar-producing countries; they would advance no more money until they saw some tar to confound the doubters and charged that the pines were not pitch pines at all. At last the governor had to admit it, acknowledge that the turpentine ran down from the blazed trees until the ground was saturated therewith, but could send them no tar.

The funds had been exhausted during the previous month of September, 1712, and the Palatines had been told to shift for themselves but to be ready for any call to resume their work in the future. The call never came. Those who remained at "The Camp" found employ-

Olde Ulster

ment as did those who sought it on Kingston Commons ; those who went to Schoharie nearly starved.

The only tar ever produced in the enterprise was what was made from the pitch-pine knots gathered by the Palatine children, sixty barrels in all.



THE REVEREND LAMBERTUS DE RONDE was pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church of Katsbaan in this county during the latter years of the Revolution. He had been pastor of one of the Collegiate churches of New York until he was driven out by the British because of his patriotism. The editor of OLDE ULSTER has found among the papers of the Provincial Congress of New York under date of March 12th, 1776, the following :

“Mr. Lambertus De Ronde complains that a party of soldiers were some time since quartered in the house where he, one of the ministers of the Dutch Church, had for some years resided. That at the time the said soldiers were quartered there, Mr. De Ronde had a number of long Holland pipes, some wine, a parcel of Dutch sermons of his own composition and sundry other articles in the said house which were used or destroyed by said soldiers.

“Committee was appointed to examine into the matter, what they were worth and report at convenient speed.”

The book, “The Dutch Dominie of the Catskills,” by Murdoch, which was locally famous fifty years ago, opens with a supposititious letter of this old patriot divine.

Count Zinzendorf

*** in Old Ulster



THE Moravian Church, which has covered so great a part of the world with its foreign mission stations, owes its origin in its present form to Count Nicolaus von Zinzendorf, who was born in Dresden, Saxony, May 26th, 1700. One day he accidentally met Christian David, a wandering carpenter from Moravia, who was a follower of the doctrines of John Huss, who had been burned at the stake in 1415. David was invited by Zinzendorf to settle with his co-religionists on his estate. The proposal was accepted and the colony was named Herrnhut. In 1736 Zinzendorf was banished from Saxony for "introducing dangerous novelties in religion." He went to Holland, the refuge of all exiles, and thence to Prussia where, in 1737, King Frederick William had him ordained Bishop of the Moravian Church. The same year he went to England where he became a friend of John Wesley and in 1741, accompanied by his daughter, he came to America and founded the celebrated Moravian colony at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. The Moravians began missions among the Indians almost immediately. One of the very first was started among the Shecomeco Indians near Pine Plains, Dutchess county, New York. Here on Febru-

ary 22nd, 1742, the first three Indian converts were baptized. Before the end of the year twenty-six more were converted and a place of worship was erected. Troubles almost immediately began and the Moravians were charged with working in the interests of the French of Canada. The missionaries were seized and brought before the Governor and council in New York to answer an allegation that they were seducing the Indians from their friendship with the English. They asked them to take the oath of allegiance. But taking an oath was against the principles of their faith. Rather than do violence to their consciences the Moravians decided to remove to Pennsylvania and the mission was broken up. In August, 1742, Count Zinzendorf, his daughter and Anton Seyffert left Nazareth, Pennsylvania, for Shecomeco. An old Indian trail led over the Blue Mountains through Tat's Gap into the Minisink, this led to Depue's ford over the Delaware river. Only such of the journal as covers the Count's trip over "The Old Mine Road" is given herewith:

Aug. 11, 1742. In the evening we reached the bank of the Delaware, and came to Mr. De Puis* who is a large landholder and wealthy. While at his house he had some Indians arrested for robbing his orchard.

Aug. 12, 1742 (Sunday). His son escorted us to the church and in course of conversation put a number of indifferent and idle questions on religious subjects. My inability to answer him gratified rather than cha-

* The river is fordable at the head of De Pew's Island, a little above the house. The old homestead, 38 miles below Port Jervis is still in the family.

grined me, and was, I thought, altogether an advantage on my side.

We dismounted at the church, and were compelled to listen to two sermons, which wearied us.

In the morning the heat had been overpowering. In order to avoid being drawn into religious controversy, I went into the woods and read Josephus. The Domine came to me and annoyed me with questions and remarks. Although my curt manner provoked him, it served to bring him to reflection, and he sought to propitiate me afterwards by riding with us for several hours. He is the well known Caspar,* from Zurich, a well-meaning man, I must confess,—one of the so-called “Convictionists,” without much conviction, however, and yet efficient for good in his denomination.

Aug. 13, 1742. As we rode along, we were joined by a man who complained of the burden of his sins, and who inquired of me what to do to be saved. From his remarks, during the conversation, I failed to discover any solid ground, in his religious experience, on which to erect an abiding superstructure.

On passing a house, a female stepped out, spoke to us, and, after the interchange of a few words, asked us to dismount, adding that her son, she knew, would be pleased to converse with us. We were unable to gratify her wish, as we had purposed passing the Minnisinks, and through half of the wilderness beyond, and there was a journey of thirty miles before us. When we

* Reverend Johannes Casparus Fryenmoet, pastor of the Reformed Church of Mahackemeck (Port Jervis), of Zurich, Switzerland. See OLDE ULSTER Vol. III., page 58.

reached the house that stands in the heart of it, night had already set in, and it dark as pitch.

Aug. 14, 1742. Set out early in the morning; rode through the remainder of the wilderness, and reached Mombach and Marbletown.

[Passed the night perhaps at the "Jagd-house" half-way between Port Jervis and Kingston, or at Emanuel Pascal's]. We were much annoyed by the ill-natured questions that were put to us, at a house at which we dismounted. Rode on through Hurley to Sopus. Here we met Sr. Anna and Christian Fröhlich and his wife. I dispatched Christian to the Delaware to be with them at their festival, and retained Mary.

In the afternoon, we resumed our journey, crossed the North river, and halted for the night. The people here regarded us as saints.

(Conrad Weiser in his Journal to Onondaga, in August, 1750, gives the following stations and distances:

Aug. 17, Came to Nazareth

Aug. 18, To Niklas Depuy, in Smithfield, on

Delaware 39 miles

Aug. 19, To Henry Cortrecht, at Menissing. 25 miles

Aug. 20, To Emanuel Pascal, "The Span-

iard" 35 miles

Aug. 21, To Kings-town (Sopus) 44 miles)

On the 24th of August we set out on our return home.

Aug. 25, Crossed the North river. Sopus being the Sodom of New York, we resolved to pass through, and not spend Sunday within its borders. This prolonged our journeying into the night, and we barely succeeded in finding lodgings on the other side of Hurley.

Aug. 26 (Sunday), I spent the whole day out of doors, and although I kept myself in the woods, I nevertheless got into difficulty. It was beyond my control to escape what the people here were determined to inflict on me. For in the evening, as Benigna [his daughter] was writing by candlelight in our lodgings, a Justice of the Peace came into the room and forbade us in the King's name. He then left in a storm of rage. Next morning at 5 o'clock (we were scarcely out of bed) a constable sent by him arrested me, Benigna, and Anton, and led us back to Hurley. Here we were examined by the Justice in public; and without a proper hearing were convicted, and fined 18s. for Sabbath-breaking. He then dismissed us with manifest regret that it was not in his power to impose a severer punishment. I really believe it would have afforded the people extreme pleasure to have seen us bound as scoffers of God and the King, and taken down to New York. One of our Indians on being asked whether he wished to look on at the examination, rejoined saying, "Why should I look on at such a malicious proceeding?" This answer vexed the bystanders.

Aug. 27, Reached Minnisink.

Aug. 28, Came to the Delaware, across which we swam our horses.

"Deposition—Budingische Sammlung, Part XV., No. 18.

"On the 26th of August, 1742, about 9 o'clock A. M., we, the undersigned, and three Mohican converts, sat down near a thicket, a short distance on the other side of Hurley. Soon after, our Brother von Thurnstein came to us out of the woods, and asked us whether we intended traveling further.

We told him we thought of doing so. Hereupon, he earnestly advised us that it was Sunday, that the Presbyterians took offense at Sunday-travel, and that on this account he had thought proper to make a halt. From regard to him, we did as he bade us. He remained the greater part of the day in the woods (as was his custom), although it rained incessantly, and about candlelight returned to the house where we were lodging. Seeing his daughter Benigna seated at a table, he handed her a poem on the Indians he had composed a few days ago, and asked her to copy it. She being unable to do it at once, he engaged in conversation, and spoke with much feeling of God's gracious dealings with the Economy at Halle, in the welfare of which institution he always took a lively interest.

“ In the midst of the discourse, a messenger entered the room, and inquired whether any one of the company present had known the late Isaac Ysselstein, of the Forks of Delaware. As Domine von Thurnstein had had little acquaintance with him, and as he was always averse to engaging in any conversation with people on Sunday, he referred the inquirer to Dom. A. Seyffert. Dom. von Thurnstein now handed the poem to his daughter to copy, and at the same time began to write in his memorandum.

“ Although he expressly requested that no one should disturb him that day, several persons nevertheless entered the room and sat down. It was always left for him to conduct the religious discussions which usually followed the arrival of obtrusive visitors ; but on the present occasion he confined himself to his writing, appearing disinclined to speak in the presence of the Indians, who all understood Low Dutch. Accordingly, he took no part in the conversation (there being some five or six of us, enough to answer all questions) until he was addressed personally. He had just finished his memoranda, and the Countess had completed the copying, when one of his visitors, who appeared to be the leader, remarked to him that he, the Domine, seemed to be very

industrious. 'Not at all,' said the latter, adding, at the same time, that he was merely noting down a few thoughts. To this the man rejoined, saying that it was Sunday. Hereupon, Dom. von Thurnstein, wishing to avoid useless controversy, observed that probably they differed in their religious views, but that, according to his belief, such writing as he had been engaged in was not unlawful on Sunday. 'The King,' said the other, has ordered that Sunday be strictly kept in every particular, even in the face of the religious liberty which prevails in the land.'

"This remark, as well as the speaker's statement that he was a Justice of the Peace, and had spoken in the King's name, induced the Dom. to address a letter to the Governor in New York, in which he related what had happened.

"He took this step with the presumption, that in case the Justice were acting illegally in the premises, it would bring him to reflection; in case, however, his course was lawful, the Governor's endorsement of it would screen himself and his followers from slanderous reports. As often as this letter was presented to the Justice for delivery, he persistently returned it with coarse invective; and early next morning, as we were about to resume our journey, a Constable, sent by him, came to the house, and arrested, with his tipstaff, first the Countess Benigna, and next, Dom. A. Seyffert. Dom. von Thurnstein accompanied them without compulsion, and hence the officer need not have touched him with his staff, and made a formal arrest. What else transpired, these deponents say not.

"We learned subsequently that the three were fined for Sabbath-breaking, despite their protestations of innocence, that the Justice had alleged the Domine's incivility to him on the previous night as the cause of his arrest, and that he had returned the letter written to the Governor for the last time, in a passion and with threats.

"The bystanders on asking our Indians, after the arrest, whether they wished to be present at the examination, the

latter replied, that they took neither interest nor pleasure in such a malicious proceeding.

“Above deposition, although not made before a magistrate, we, the undersigned, eye-witnesses of the occurrences therein stated, affirm to be strictly true.

“N. N. and N. N.”

Zinzendorf returned to Europe in 1743 and in 1747 was permitted to return to Herrnhut, Saxony. He then received from the British Parliament permission to establish Moravian colonies in America and came here to do so. He finally returned and settled in Herrnhut where he died May 9th, 1760. Who was the justice who had jurisdiction in Hurley and lived “on the other side” of the place?



ON THE SEVENTEENTH DAY OF DECEMBER, 1717, the Trustees of the town of Rochester conveyed to Johannis Hoornbeeck one hundred acres more or less in a deed which has the following description:

“Beginning by the indian howses at a noors nuten tree by a run of water markt with three notches & a cros then right out to matekohuncks kil to a white oak marked tree with a cros and three notches from thence to matecohuncks kil op so croecked or Streight as het runs to a fur tree marked with a cros and three notches & so along the foot of the hil to en dove kil to a white oak tree with three notches & along under ye hil to a marked tree a white oak with a cros & three notches van de laeste say the last marked tree to a small kil by the voet of a hil & onder ye hil in length to the first Station Counted a hundred akers more or less.”

The Indian Figure

✻ ✻ ✻ ✻ *at Esopus*



UNDER the authority of an act of Congress signed by President James K. Polk on March 3rd, 1847, the celebrated Henry Howe Schoolcraft, LL.D., author, scientist, geologist and ethnologist, was commissioned to publish the result of his researches in the field of Indian antiquities. The great work was brought out in six large quarto volumes. He had been an Indian agent of the government for years, held intimate relations with most of the Indian tribes, had married an Indian maiden who had been educated in Europe, and had negotiated treaties with the Indians by which the United States acquired over 16,000,000 acres of land. He had compiled grammars of some of the Indian languages and had devoted years to the study of Indian history and ethnology. His great work was illustrated by steel engravings of drawings by Captain Eastman of the United States Army.

Volume III. speaks of the figure of an Indian engraved on the rocks at Esopus Landing in Ulster county, New York. We give the words describing it from pages 74 and 75 :

“ There is a pictographic Indian inscription in the valley of the Hudson, above the Highlands, which from its antiquity

Olde Ulster

and character appears to denote the era of the introduction of fire-arms and gunpowder among the aboriginal tribes of that valley. This era, from the well-known historical events of the contemporaneous settlement of New Netherland and New France, may be with general accuracy placed between the years 1609, the date of Hudson's ascent of that stream above the Highlands, and the opening of the Indian trade with the Iroquois at the present site of Albany, by the erection of Fort Orange in 1614.

*

*

*

“The location of the inscription is on the western bank of the Hudson, at Esopus landing. My attention was first directed to it by Peter Force, Esq., of Washington, D. C., a gentleman who had passed his youth in the vicinity, and had frequently visited the declivity on which it is cut; being a convenient spot, as he told me, for undressing, as was the custom of boys of the vicinity, to swim in the river. Other indications have been reported, at sundry times. Tracks of human feet are among these objects; but the progress of building in that vicinity and the existence of but little curiosity on that head, appear to have destroyed these interesting traces of a people who once fancied themselves important, but who live now only in history. The traditions of the residents of Ulster County do not refer to a period when this inscription was not there.

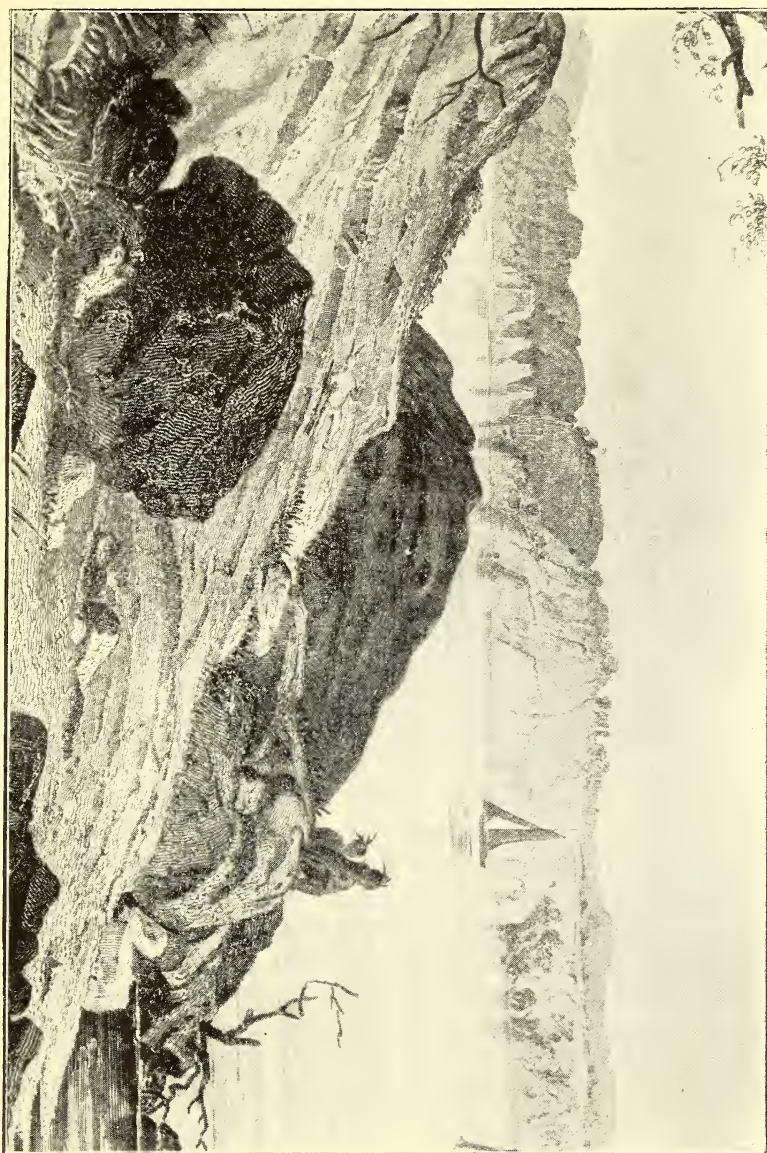
*

*

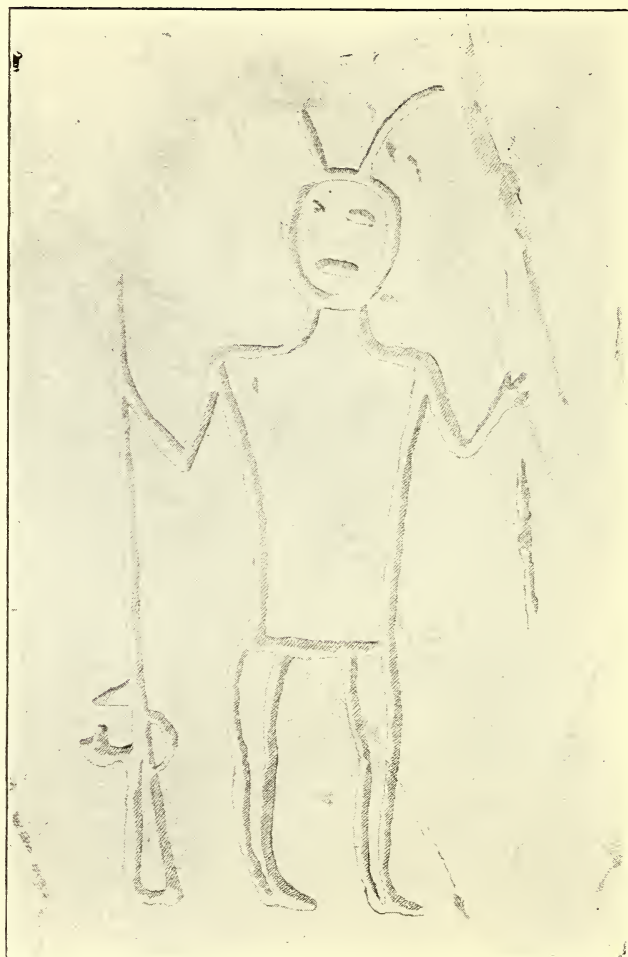
*

“The inscription may be supposed, if the era is properly conjectured, to have been made with metallic tools. The lines are deeply and plainly impressed. It is in double lines. The plumes from the head denote a chief, or man skilled in the Indian medico-magical art. The gun is held at rest in the right hand; the left appears to support a wand. It is in the rampant Indian style. Such an inscription, recording the introduction of the gun, would not be made when that era had long past and lost its interest. Indians never resort to

The Indian Figure at Esopus



The Rock with the Figure at Esopus



The Indian Figure

The Indian Figure at Esopus

historical pictography when there is nothing new to tell. Thus the Indian pictography throws a little light on the most rude and unpromising scene ; and if the sources of these gratifications are but small, we are indebted to them for this little. No attempt of rude nations to perpetuate an idea is ever wholly lost."

The illustrations are reproductions of the steel engravings of Schoolcraft's work made from drawings of Captain Eastman. The first is a view of the rocks and river. Almost in the centre of the illustration may be seen the outlines of the figure. The view is a little idealized by inserting two Indians sitting on the rock. The other view is the Indian figure enlarged.

The writer visited the spot recently. It is upon the land of Alton B. Parker, lately Chief Judge of the Court of Appeals of the State of New York, and lies north of his residence about an eighth of a mile and just south of the magnificent new monastery of the Redemptorist Fathers. It is about half way from the old Robert L. Pell dock to that of Judge Parker.

The rock on which the figure is cut is very smooth. The traces of friction from the ice which is piled here by high water when the river breaks up are very evident. This friction is rapidly destroying the inscription. It has broken into the outer shell of the rock and the erosion goes on at an accelerated rate as the years pass. Already the upper half of the head with the plumes is gone and the most of the left arm. There is another matter of regret. Self-advertising mortals, who delight in cutting their initials where they are most inappropriate, are covering the rock with letters. It would be impossible to secure a good photograph to-day because

Olde Ulster

of both the erosion and the vandal chiseling of initials.

The height of the figure was twenty-eight inches. Its width across the shoulders to the limit of the extending arms sixteen. The legs are seven and one-half inches. The head was a circle of the diameter of seven and one-half inches. The gun is twenty inches high and the stock three inches across the butt.

OLDE ULSTER has no theories concerning this inscription to offer. The presentation in these pages is historical and not critical. It knows nothing in the matter. Some years ago a distinguished Canadian scholar of Indian antiquities visited the Senate House in Kingston and inquired of Julius Schoonmaker of its location. They visited it and he remarked that it was the most interesting example of the Indian occupancy of the Hudson river valley he had ever found.



LINEAGE OF THE ELTINGE FAMILY

(Compiled by William S. Eltinge)

Continued from Vol. III., page 183

(XVIII.) CORNELIS ELTINGE⁴ (Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born at New Paltz 13 November, 1744. He removed to Hurley about the beginning of the Revolution where he married BLANDINA ELMENDORF 28 April, 1776, daughter of Wilhelmus Elmendorf and Jenneke Louw. She was born 6 January, 1754, and died 2 November, 1820. He was a signer of the Articles of Association in 1775 and served in the Third Ulster

Lineage of the Eltinge Family

County Militia during the Revolution. He died 3 October, 1820. Children :

- (70) Cornelius⁵: Born 24 January, 1777; died 26 January, 1777.
- (71) Wilhelmus⁵: Born 22 April, 1778, was graduated from the College of New Jersey at Princeton in 1796 and entered the ministry. He was settled at Paramus, N. J., where he served as pastor, for fifty-one years, of the Reformed church. He was made Doctor of Divinity by Rutgers College, 1839. He married Jane Housman, and died 24 June, 1851.
- (72) Magdalena E.⁵: Born 29 August, 1780; married Andrew Elmendorf; died — June, 1844.
- (73) Jane⁵: Born 26 December, 1782; married Matthew Oliver; died 23 March, 1842.
- (74) Maria⁵: Born 9 March, 1785; married Louis Bevier; died 2 January, 1859.
- (75) Solomon⁵: Born 16 July, 1787; died 28 February, 1831.
- (76) Blandina⁵: Born 10 December, 1789; died 10 January, 1837.
- (77) Cornelius⁵: Born 1 January, 1792, and died in his infancy.
- (78) Cornelius⁵: Born 25 March, 1793; was graduated from Rutgers college in 1812 and entered the ministry of the Reformed church. He served as pastor of the church at Port Jervis for many years and died 24 October, 1843. He married Maria Bevier.
- (79) Catherine⁵: Born 25 March, 1795; died 9 March, 1857. She married Peter Crispell.

Olde Ulster

(LXXV.) SOLOMON ELTINGE⁵ (Cornelis⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born in Hurley 16 July, 1787, and died 28 February, 1831. He married CATHERINE HOPPER, daughter of John A. Hopper and Mary —, his wife. Catherine Hopper was born 30 July, 1790; died 14 January, 1868. Children:

- (80) Mary Cooper⁶: Born 28 January, 1812; died 4 August, 1888.
- (81) William S.⁶: Born 30 October, 1812; died 28 October, 1853.
- (82) Martena⁶: Born 7 March, 1819; married Newkirk De Witt 10 June, 1846; died 13 August, 1878.
- (83) Jane⁶: Born 29 October, 1821; died 11 Dec., 1847.
- (84) John Hopper⁶: Born 20 February, 1824; married 6 November, 1849, Sarah Carling; died 10 March, 1883.
- (85) Blandina⁶: Born 31 July, 1826; married 7 November, 1849, Matthew P. DeWitt; died 2 October, 1863.
- (86) Rachel⁶: Born 2 March, 1829; married 13 November, 1862, Samuel TenEyck.

(LXXXI.) WILLIAM S. ELTINGE⁶ (Solomon⁵, Cornelis⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born in Hurley 30 October, 1812; married 24 January, 1844, LYDIA P. HOTCHKISS and died 28 October, 1853. Children:

- (87) Anna A.⁷: Born 11 May, 1846; died 8 September, 1877.
- (88) John H.⁷: Born 25 September, 1849; died 7 February, 1904.
- (89) Frank⁷: Born 14 February, 1853; died 10 March, 1853.

The Kocherthal Records

(LXXXVIII.) JOHN H. ELTINGE⁷ (William S.⁶, Solomon⁵, Cornelis⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born in Hurley 25 September, 1849; married 18 September, 1873, SARAH LOUNSBERY (born 19 April, 1853) daughter of Richard Lounsbery and Jane H. Crispell and died 7 February, 1904. Children:

(90) William S.⁸: Born 3 September, 1874.

(91) Richard Lounsbery⁸: Born 1 February, 1876.

(92) Henry Dorance⁸: Born 29 December, 1890.

(LXXXVII.) ANNA A. ELTINGE⁷ (William S.⁶, Solomon⁵, Cornelis⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born in Hurley 11 May, 1846; married MONTGOMERY SAGENDORF 17 February, 1869; died 8 September, 1877. Child:

(93) Ella⁸: Born 17 February, 1874; died 12 April, 1887.

To be continued



THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

Continued from Vol. III., page 188

1714

214. Aug. 1, *Anna Maria*, born July 29, child of Johann and Maria Barbara Leick; sp. Anna Maria Winterin.

215. *Marius*, born July 30, child of Samuel and Elisabetha Cun; sp. Marius Bellingier.

216. *Dorothea*, born July 27, child of Joh. Conrad and Anna Barbara Diestenbach; sp. Jerg Maurer and his wife Dorothea.

217

Olde Ulster

217. Aug. 18, *Johann Wilhelm*, born the 16, child of Clemens and Gerdrauth Lehman; sp. Johann Wilhelm Lehman and Anna Maria Kleinin.
218. Aug. 20, *Johann Fridrich*, born the 16, child of Henrich and Anna Juliana Reuter; sp. Johannes Stahl and Fridrich Maul.
219. Sept. 5, *Sophia*, born Aug. 28, child of David and Anna Catharina Hupfer; sp. Gerhard Horning and his wife Sophia.
220. *Anna Catharina*, born the 1, child of Peter and Anna Catharina Sibylla Hamm; sp. Niclaus Schmid and Anna Catharina Rohrbachin.
221. Sept. 15, *Johann Samuel*, born the 10, child of Henrich and Anna Schneider; sp. Samuel Müller and his wife Anna.
222. Sept. 19, *Johann Wendel*, born the 15, child of Jacob and Margretha Esswein; sp. Johann Wendel Pulver, and Justina, the wife of Theobald Scherer.
- 223 and 224. Sept. 20, *Anna Margretha* and *Anna Maria* (Twins), born the 18, children of Kilian and Anna Margretha Münckler; sp. Jerg Demuth and Anna Margretha Dopfin; furthermore: Jerg Schäster and Anna Maria Matthesin.
225. Sept. 26, *Johannes*, born the 21, child of Andreas and Elisabetha Richter; sp. Johann Führer, Henrich Mohr, and Christina Oberbachin.

The Kocherthal Records

226. *Johann Henrich*, born the 21, child of Conrad and Anna Elisabetha Behringer; sp. Johannes Roschmann and his wife Anna Elisabetha.
227. Oct. 7, *Anna Catharina*, born Sept. 26, child of Peter and Catharina Drechsler; sp. Jacob German and his wife Anna Catharina.
228. Oct. 17, *Anna Catharina*, born the 13, child of Johann Philipp and Anna Catharina Greisler; sp. Catharina Elisabetha Rauin, Appolonia Fröhlichin, and Johann Philipp Feller.
229. Oct. 21, *Anna Elisabetha*, born Sept. 2, child of Adam and Anna Eckhard; sp. Anna Elisabetha Lambertin.
230. *Anna Maria*, born the 18, child of Jerg and Anna Catharina Zufeld; sp. Peter Dippel and Anna Maria Zipperlin.
231. *Anna Margretha*, born May 12, child of Johann Philipp and Anna Margretha Wolleben; sp. Veltin Wolleben and Anna Margretha Caputzin.
232. Oct. 24, *Johann Wilhelm*, born the 18, child of Johann Wilhelm and Anna Margretha Tales; sp. Johann Niclaus Haas, Johann Wilhelm Hambuch, and Maria Catharina Segendorfin.
233. Oct. 31, *Ruloph*, born the 1, child of Ruloph and Jannicke Jeteutscher; sp. Gabriel Pruise and Gerdraut Pruise.

Olde Ulster

- 234 and 235. Nov. 1, *Johann Jacob* and *Anna Magdalena* (Twins), born Oct. 29, children of Johann Henrich and Magdalena Bruchler; sp. Jacob German and Anna Catharina Müllerin.
236. Nov. 7, *Susanna Margretha*, born the 5, child of Niclaus and Anna Margretha Bohnenstihl; sp. Susanna Margretha Schneiderin.
237. *Georg Andreas*, born Oct. 26, child of Niclaus and Maria Barbara Michel; sp. Georg Thäter, Johann Andreas Barthel, and Elisabetha Barthelin.
- 238 and 239. Nov. 28, *Johann Hieronymus* and *Agnes* (Twins), born the 24, children of Johann Valentin and Elisabetha Maria Falckenburg; sp. Hieronymus Klein, Johann Wilhelm Küster, Catharina Scheibin; Christian Dietrich, Anna Elisabetha Beckerin, and Agnes Dietrichin.
240. Dec. 20, *Johanna Maria Sophia*, born the 17, child of Albrecht Dietrich and Elisabetha Marterstadt; sp. Gottfrid Wulsten, Major, and his wife Maria Barbara, and Testuin (or Tostuin).
241. Dec. 26, *Anna Maria Catharina*, born (?), child of Sebastian and Anna Elisabetha Spickermann; sp. Adam Spoon and his wife, Niclaus Ohmich and his wife, and Anna Elisabetha Lauxin.

Total for the year 1714, 49.

The Kocherthal Records

1715.

242. Jan. 2, *Johann Heinrich*, born Dec. 29, 1714, child of Veit and Maria Catharina Mössig; sp. Henrich Heydorn.
243. *Philipp Henrich*, born Dec. 28, child of Philipp Wilhelm and Christina Moor; sp. Henrich Moor, Philipp Launert, and Catharina Speichermänin.
244. Jan. 4, *Johann Fridrich*, born the 1, child of Johann Wilhelm and Elisabetha Brandau; sp. Fridrich Streit and Elisabetha Krantzin.
245. Jan. 10, *Eva Maria*, born the 9, child of Adam and Anna Margretha Hertel; sp. Hieronymus Weller and Maria Kleinin.
246. *Anna Maria Dorothea*, born Nov. 19, 1714, child of Valentin and Susanna Wolleben; sp. Joseph Reinhart and his wife, Carl Näher and his wife, and Dorothea Caputzgi.
247. Febr. 22, *Johann Daniel*, born the 13, child of Bernhard and Justina Lückhard; sp. Johannes Führer and Daniel Testuh.
248. Febr. 26, *Gerdraut*, born the 18, child of Arnold and Anna Elisabetha Falck; sp. Niclaus Rau and his wife Gerdraut.
249. *Johann Henrich*, born the 19, child of Johannes and Anna Ursula Stahl; sp. Fridrich Maul, Henrich Teuter, and Anna Hartmänin.
250. Febr. 27, *Catharina*, born the 18, child of Philipp and Gerdraut Haupt. sp. Bernhard Noll and Bernhard Schmid.

Olde Ulster

251. *Johann Peter*, born the 25, child of Balt-
hasar and Anna Maria Amstach; sp.
Johann Peter Schmid.
252. Febr. 6, *Johann Henrich*, born Jan. 30, child of
Johann Conrad and Maria Elisabeth
Märten; sp. Hieronymus Weller, Hen-
rich Schramm, and Catharina Schaibin.
253. Febr. 13, *Anna Maria*, born Jan. 22, child of
Johann Wilhelm and Anna Gerdraut
Schneider; sp. Johann Plass, Anna
Maria and Maria Catharina Bitzerin.
254. *Maria Margretha*, born the 3, child of
Martin and Elisabeth Zerb; sp. Maria
Margretha Barthelin, Henrich Wider-
wax, and Maria Margretha Frehdin.
255. *Johannes*, born Jan. 17, child of Peter and
Elisabetha Margretha Schmid; sp.
Johann Roschmann and his wife.
256. Febr. 27, *Anna Margretha*, born the 17, child of
Martin and Anna Ursula Weidmann;
sp. Philipp Baunert and his wife.
257. Mar. 6, *Johann Mattheus*, born the 1, child of
Johann Reichart, "Reitz," and Elisa-
betha Catharina Backus: sp. Johann
Mattheus Jung and Sophia Hornungin.
258. Mar. 13, *Peter*, child of Salomon and Anna Maria
Schütt; sp. Johann Peter Schmid,
Anna Catharina Rohrbachin.
259. Mar. 31, *Johann Wilhelm*, born the 26, child of
Hieronymus and Anna Juliana Weller;
sp. Jerg Wilhelm Kehl, Johann Hen-
rich Vosch, and Anna Catharina Heilin.

The Falls of the Caterskill

260. Apr. 3, *Johann Wilhelm*, born Jan 31, child of Johann Michel and Anna Maria Wägelin; sp. Johann Georg Brigel.
261. *Johann Adam*, born March 22, child of Just Henrich and Agnes Schäster; sp. Johann Adam Fridrich and his wife Regina.
262. Apr. 10, *Johann Peter*, born the 3, child of Christian and Anna Maria Judith Castleman; sp. Johann Peter Burckhard and Andreas Ellich.
263. April 14, *Johann Emerich*, born March 28, child of Conrad and Maria Salomo Schaurmann; sp. Johann Emerich Plies and his wife.
264. April 18, *Jerg Philipp*, born the 14, child of Jerg and Anna Maria Schäster; sp. Philip Cuntz and Georg Demuth.

To be continued



THE FALLS OF THE CATERSKILL

Winter, hoary, stern and strong,
Sits the mountain crags among
On his bleak and horrid throne.
Drift on drift the snow is piled
Into forms grotesque and wild :
Ice-ribbed precipices shed
Cold light round his grisly head ;
Clouds athwart his brows are bound,
Ever whirling round and round.

THOMAS COLE

OLD^E VLSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

THE NARRATIVE OF THE ADVENTURES of Count Zinzendorf while in Hurley, which is given in this issue, was sent OLDE ULSTER by Mr. C. G. Hine of New York city, and is taken from "Memorials of the Moravian church," first volume. The picture is a strongly drawn one. It is of the middle of the eighteenth century and shows in heavy outlines how little those who held opposing religious views then understood each other. Would that the Count had been more definite in his statements so that it were possible to learn just where he spent the Sunday near Hurley, and to know upon what he predicated his charge that Esopus (Kingston) was "the Sodom of New York." He uses the term as if it were an admitted fact. It is apparent that he held those of a faith differing from his in contempt. Not only in Kingston and Hurley did he find the people uncongenial but all along the way from the Delaware to the Hudson. It were worth inquiring to what extent the treatment of his followers by the British authorities at Pine Plains irritated the Count.

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
✿ ✿ ✿ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

TWO COPIES OF OLDE ULSTER,

Vol. I. (1905) and

Two of Vol. II. (1906),

Bound in Persian Morocco, olive green, with cloth sides, can be obtained of the editor

AT \$4.50, NET, EACH

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets	-	-	\$2,848,560.88
Liabilities	-	-	2,664,426.13
Surplus	in Par Values	-	\$184,134.75

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

ARTISTIC FLORAL ARRANGEMENTS

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905 and 1906
can still be obtained at twenty-five
cents each.*

31833027626941

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1907

AUGUST 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, {	CHAS TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, { <i>Vice-Pres</i>	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

THE DR. C O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. III	AUGUST, 1907	No. 8
----------	--------------	-------

	PAGE
The West Camp Palatines	225
A Quaint Appointment of Guagers (1682)	234
Sancte Claus, Goed Heylig Man	235
Dutch Proper Names in Ulster	239
Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family	242
The Kocherthal Records	247
A Reverie in the Catskills	255
Editorial Notes	256

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

Ulster County Probate Records from 1665

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

 VOL. III

AUGUST, 1907

No. 8

The West Camp

✻ ✻ ✻ ✻ *Palatines*



ALTHOUGH the documents relating to the colonial history of New York are full of the Palatines in their relation to the British government which sent them here, they are meagre in their story of the settlement at West Camp and East Camp, and how the colony took root and grew.

There are many allusions though. As stated in a previous article, there were three villages on the west side of the Hudson "a mile apart." As the tract bought of Thomas Fullerton was a mile in length it shows that "a mile apart" means that the villages at the extreme ends of the tract were that distance from each other. Between them lay the third. The north village was George Town. This lay near the present

Olde Ulster

Smiths Landing at the line between Ulster and Greene counties. Around the present West Camp Lutheran church was the village of New Town. Near the present Evesport was the remaining village of Elizabeth Town. This was the southernmost of the three.

The memorial sent by the Palatines to the British government in London protesting that they had been promised lands in Schoharie, and were denied possession of them, goes on to say concerning the coming to "The Camp":

"On landing they were quartered in tents & divided into Six companies, having each a Captain of their own Nation. They were afterwards removed to Lands belonging to Livingston where they erected small Houses for shelter during the winter season."

It adds:

"They sent 300 men in the expedition to Canada the first winter for which service they never received one penny of pay."

The British authorities were animated by mixed motives in the whole matter. Queen Anne was largely under the influence of her favorite, Sarah Jennings, the wife of the great Duke of Marlborough. The duke had commanded the allied troops of England and the Netherlands which had defeated the attempts of Louis XIV. She had a kind heart and it was affected by the sufferings of the poor people of the lands along the Rhine in a war in which she took so great an interest for so many reasons. And when she met the Palatine leader, Pastor Joshua Kocherthal, who had so great a

The West Camp Palatines

power of impressing all who came into contact with him with his gentleness and sincerity, as well as his manly and scholarly qualities, she made the cause of his desolate people her own. Then the British Ministry, finding the disposition of the queen to help the needy host from her privy purse and knowing it would be charged against public funds, cast about for a means of re-imbursing the expenditures, and settled upon the naval stores project. How these motives intermingled appears in a letter from John Rayner, Advocate-General of New York, to Lord Godolphin, High Treasurer of Great Britain, under date of 16th February, 1710, while the Palatines were on their long ocean voyage of five months, in which he says that he

“Understands there is a direction here that the Patents [for land] shall be made to them [the Palatines] gratis.”

It was replied that this would not be until the advance to them had been repaid.

When the naval stores project was suspended in September, 1712, the people were free to go to Schoharie as they had believed their destination to be from the first. It has been usually stated that the larger portion immediately availed themselves of the privilege. In the *Journal of Conrad Weiser* (see *OLDE ULSTER*, Vol. II., page 203) it is stated that it was not until the spring of 1714 that, in number about 150 families, the people removed there, “in great poverty.” Allowing four to a family, as in the table below, about 600 must have gone. This shows that there remained at West Camp, East Camp, Rhinebeck, on Kingston Commons and at Kingston the greater body.

It could hardly be otherwise. Conrad Weiser, in the above connection, gives specific illustrations of the bitter extent of that poverty. For they had arrived in America utterly impoverished. They had been supported for more than two years by the authorities while they worked to attempt to repay the British government the cost of their settlement in this country. They had been allowed just a plot of ground for a garden and a home. Until September, 1712, they had had no time of their own to cultivate more. And until the spring of 1714 when most of those who left went from "The Camp" was but eighteen months, which included two winters.

Those who remained on the Hudson did much better during the ensuing years. Governor Hunter, on October 10th, 1715, wrote:

"The people arrived here in June, 1710, and were by me subsisted from that time very sufficiently in bread, beer, flower, beef, pork or fish daily. . . . They subsist pretty comfortably for new beginners, having been blest with very plentiful Crops; the industrious really get money beside their maintenance."

About three years after this the governor wrote to the London Board of Trade July 7th, 1718:

"The greater part of the Palatines remain upon the lands which I, with my own mony, purchased for them on Hudson's River adjacent to the Pine Woods & earn a tolerable living, some of the industrious are grown rich but a certain number of them, I think about fifty families, removed on their own accord, and against repeated orders, and Planted themselves on Lands which had been granted by Patent to several in-

The West Camp Palatines

habitants of this Province in compassion to their poor Women & Children.”

There is a definite statement of the number of Palatines on the west side of the Hudson made the same year by the two pastors in charge, Reverend Joshua Kocherthal of the Lutheran, and Reverend John Frederick Haeger of the Reformed Church, who had taken orders in the Established Church of England before he sailed.

	“ Families.	Persons.
“ New Town	14	56
George Town	13	52
Elisabeth Town	9	36
Kings Town [Katsbaan]	15	60
Wessels pretended land	7	28
Kingston Sopes	10	40
	68	272

“Widows and orphans not included in the list.”

This has four to a family as its basis. As the larger colony was on the east side of the river it shows that the larger portion of the Palatines remained, at least for a number of years, on the banks of the Hudson. It also shows that those who had sought homes west of the Fullerton tract at West Camp, or upon Kingston Commons, now Katsbaan, were the largest of the little settlements in 1718. At that time there were forty living in what is now the City of Kingston.

At that time the Fullerton tract was in the county of Albany. It covered the greater portion of the three-cornered piece of land at the extreme southern end of

said county and reached to the present village of Saugerties. When the town of Catskill was set off to Ulster county it came into Ulster, and when Greene county was erected in 1800, and Catskill added thereto, it remained in Ulster.

Each of the three villages on the west side of the Hudson was organized and a "list-master" appointed over it. This had been done to supervise the preparation of the trees to produce tar and turpentine. For Elizabeth Town John Christopher Gerlach was appointed; for George Town Jacob Manck and for New Town Philip Peter Grauberger.

No sooner had the colonists been landed at The Camp than preparation had been made for other interests than their material support. The report was made in November, 1710, just after the Palatines had been transported thither, that "some things are wanted forth with, as a church for Divine worship in each of the settlements." On the west side of the river a church, presumably of logs, was immediately constructed. Before the winter had half passed it was reported that a school house had been built of "sawed boards."

The Reverend John Frederick Haeger of the Reformed Church had come, with Pastor Kocherthal, and was in charge of the Palatines belonging to the Reformed Church. While in England he had taken orders in the Established Church. He had been trying to secure from the colonial authorities the money for the building of a church at East Camp. He had been at great pains to obtain the conformity of his people to the Church of England with some success. When the

The West Camp Palatines

Palatines contributed three hundred soldiers to an expedition to Canada he had accompanied them as their chaplain. Under date of August 15th, 1711, he had written to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel a letter in which he says

“I have baptized an Indian, having taken great pains to instruct him. He spoke Dutch and thus he made his confession of faith publicly before the congregation. I have also made a beginning in learning the Indian language. I have collected a small vocabulary.”

In a report dated “Midjune 1714” he says that “there are on the west side of the Hudson [West Camp] at Newton 27 families with 104 persons; at Georgetown 25 families with 96 persons; at Elizabethtown 14 families with 60 persons of which 84 have conformed to the Church of England.” He adds “There are no heathen [Indians] at present living in the neighborhood of ye said towns.”

He repeatedly writes for liturgies as he hopes to have all the Palatines conform. But laments that those whom Kocherthal can influence will not do so. His death occurred at the beginning of 1721. His widow married the Reverend James Ogilvie, an Episcopalian missionary to the Indians. After the death of Haeger those who had conformed seemed to have returned to the communion of the Reformed Church.

Meanwhile Pastor Kocherthal continued in charge of his widely scattered flock. He itinerated from Newburgh to The Camp; visited Schoharie and the Palatine settlements on the Mohawk and in 1719 was preparing to go to England once more in the interests of

his countrymen when he died at his home at The Camp (Newton). Here this greatly loved leader was buried in the green fields near his church where his remains quietly rested from 1719 to 1896 when reverent hands, to keep his grave from the profanation of the plough, removed them to an interment beneath the present church. The stone over his grave was erected as a mural tablet in the vestibule of that edifice.

This memorial had been placed there in 1742 by his daughters. The quaint German inscription on the brown-stone slab was written by some one not too familiar with the language. Correcting some manifest errors it is as follows:

"Wisse Wandersmann unter diesem Stein ruht nebst seiner Sibylla Charlotte ein rechter Wandersmann der Hoch-Deutschen in Nord Amerika, ihr, Josua, und derselben an der Ost und West Seite des Hudson's river rein Lutherischen Prediger. Seine erste Ankunft war mit Lord Lovelace 1707-8, den 1ten Januar. Seine zweite mit Col. Hunter, 1710, den 14, Juny. Seine Englandische Rueckreise unterbrach seine Seelen Himmelsche Reise an St. Johanestage, 1719. Begehrst du mehr zu wissen so untersuche in Melancthon's Vaterland wer war der Kocherthal, wer Harschias, wer Winchenbach.

B. Berkenmayer, S. Huertin, L. Brevort.

MDCCXLII."

The three names at the bottom are those of his three daughters Benigna, Susanna and Louisa; Berkenmayer, Huertin and Brevort are the names of their respective husbands. Who Harschias and Winchenbach were the writer has never learned. The Rever-

The West Camp Palatines

Wisse Warden
 Christel Liden. Seine Ruffe
 Lamer Sabella Charon
 Lm. Reicher Wunders ruffe
 Hoch. Jouschen in Noel. Arie. E.
 die Josua
 derelben in der Ost and west. Sene
 Der Hudsons River
 rein Luchischer Prediger
 erste ankunft war mit led Lovelace
 7076 den 1. Januar
 ne Freyre mit Col. Hunter
 710 ed. 14. Juny
 Englandische reise unterbrach
 die Seelen Himmlische reise
 St. Johannis. Tage 1719
 herstu mehr. R. wissen
 ter Suche in welaneshilions vaterland
 war de. Rucher. taal
 Wer. Hardebas
 Wer. Winchenbach
 univ. d. Geurind. R.

The Kocherthal Tablet

end Philip Lichtenberg of Saugerties forty years ago thus translated the inscription :

“ Know, traveller, under this stone rests, beside his Sibylla Charlotte, a real traveller, of the High Dutch in North America their Joshua and a pure Lutheran preacher of the same on the east and west side of the Hudson river. His first arrival was with Lord Lovelace in 1709, the first of January. His second with Col. Hunter, 1710, the fourteenth of June. The journey of his soul to Heaven on St. John’s Day, 1719, interrupted his return to England. Do you wish to know more? Seek in Melancthon’s Fatherland who was Kocherthal, who Harschias, who Winchenbach ? ”



AT ORDINARY COURT IN KINGSTON December 19th, 1682, Jan Willemsen and Hendrick Ten Eyck were appointed guagers and instructed :

1.—They shall pertinently adjust all measures, ells, weights and pounds used in business, or are used in weighing and measuring in and out (*in en uydt wordt gewegen en gemeten*).

2.—They shall receive for salary the value of two stivers for every adjustment (*voor elcke eyck*).

3.—They shall condemn all measures which are not up to the standard.

4.—In case one is found using improper measures (*onbequaeme maedt*) to announce to them that they shall be fined—at the discretion of the hon. court.

5.—They shall also guage the miller’s scoop measure (*schepmaeldt*) which is not to be larger for the burghers than for the flour to be bolted (*die niet grooter en moedt weesen voor de Burgers als voor Buyl meel*).

*"Sancte Claus, * * **
Goed Heylig Man"



MOST popular of all the songs current among the Dutch of Ulster while the Dutch language was the tongue of the people was "Trip-a-trop-a-troontjes." But closely following this was the one presented in this article. There is a misunderstanding in the popular mind of the occasion, though. In the conception of to-day Santa Claus and Christmas are so closely associated that Christmas Day is his day. This is largely the effect of the little poem of Clement C. Moore which begins: "'Twas the night before Christmas." St. Nicholas Day was, really, the 6th of December instead of the 25th.

Through the kindness of Mrs. Cornelius V. Hasbrouck, of Rosendale, in this county, OLDE ULSTER is privileged to give its readers the music to which the old song was sung. It was obtained in the Netherlands about seventy-five years ago by Professor van der Weyde of Cooper Union, New York, and published in this country by him. We re-produce from a copy presented by the professor to Mrs. Hasbrouck. It bears every evidence of being set in type by his own skillful hands and bears the following inscription and dedication:

“Sancte Claus, goed Heylig Man !

with the traditional

OLD DUTCH MELODY

as sung by the Children in Holland, every 5th of
December,

The Evening before St. Nicholas Festival
written with an easy accompaniment for the Piano
and respectfully dedicated to the Members of the two

St. Nicholas Societies

of New-Amsterdam and of Breuckelen,
(New-York) (Brooklyn)

by

PIETER HENDRIK VAN DER WEYDE, M.D.
from Old Amsterdam,

Organist of the Dutch Reformed Church in
Amsterdam, New York, Philadelphia and Brooklyn
from 1829 until 1884, etc.”

*Sancte Claus goed heylig man !
Trek uw beste Tabcart aen,
Reis daer mee na Amsterdam,
Van Amsterdam na 'Spanje,
Daer Appelen van Oranje,
Daer Appelen van Granaten,
Die rollen door de Straten.*

*Sancte Claus, myn goede Vriend !
Ik heb U allen tyd gediend ;
Wilt U my nu wat geven,
Dan dien ik U al myn leven.*

Saint Nicholas, good holy man !
Put on thy Tabard [gown], the best you can,

Sancte Claus, Goed Heylig Man

Allegretto.

p SAINT NICHOLAS, good ho-ly man! Put on thy Tabard, (1) the best you can. Go
p Sanc- te Claus goet hey- lig Man! Trek uw bes- te Ca- baert an.

f clad there-with, to Am-sterdam, From Am-ster-dam to His-pan-je (2). Where
f Reis daer me'e na Ani-ster-dam, Van Ani-ster-dam na 'Span-je, Darr'

apples bright of (3) Or-an-je, And li-ke-wise those gra-nate (4) surnamed Roll
 Ap-pe-len dan Or-ran-je, Daer Ap-pe-len van Gra-na-ten. Die

through ye streets, all free unclaim'd. Saint Ni-cholas my dear good friend! To serve you ev-er
 rol-len door de Stre-tu. Saut- te Claus, mijn goe- de Vriend! Ik heb u al-ten

was my end, If you will now me some-thing give, I'll serve you ev-er while I live
 t'w ge-dient; Wilt u mij nu wat ge-ven, Dan dien ik u al mijn Le-ven.

Repeat

Go clad therewith to Amsterdam,
From Amsterdam to Hispanje [Spain],
Where apples bright of Oranje [Oranges],
And like wise those granate [Granada oranges] surnamed,
Roll through the streets, all free, unclaimed.

Saint Nicholas, my dear good friend !

To serve you ever was my end,

If you will now me something give,

I'll serve you ever while I live.

The Netherlands has many versions current at this day. Even in this country they differ in the localities in which the Dutch settled. One more will be given in this connection which was :

Sint Nikolaus, goed heilig man !

Doen gij beste tabbard an,

Rijd er mee naar Amsterdam,

Van Amsterdam naar Spanje,

Van Spanje naar Oranje ;

En brengt die kindjes wat ;

Noten van Muskaat ;

Appeltjes van Oranje ;

Pruimpjes van Spanje ;

Peertjens van die hoogeboom—

Sint Nikolaus zal kom.

Santa Klaas, good holy man !

Put your handsomest mantle on,

Likewise ride to Amsterdam,

From Amsterdam to Spain,

From Spain to Orange ;

And bring the children something ;

Nuts from Muscat ;

Dutch Proper Names in Ulster

Apples from Orange ;
Plums from Spain ;
Pears from the high tree—
Santa Klaas will come.

The song is the petition to the good saint of a child who desires to take advantage of the season of gifts. When this was transferred to Christmas it became a Christmas prayer.



DUTCH PROPER NAMES IN ULSTER

The occupancy of this region by the people of the Netherlands has left a number of traces in the names given to places and natural features which they will ever bear. Some of these need to be explained to those who are not acquainted with their origin.

Only three of the towns of Ulster county, as it is at present constituted, bear names of Holland origin. They are the towns of Saugerties, Rosendale and Plattekill. The first means "the place of the sawyer" to whom had been granted by the Indians a large tract of land before 1677, as is shown by the Andros treaty; Rosendale (*Roosendaal*), "the valley of the roses" and Plattekill, "the stream of the place." This may go back to the idea of broadness as the old Greek was named Plato from the breadth of his mind.

There is a sense in which Marbletown may be of Holland origin. Old deeds there speak of *de Kalleberg* and it soon began to be applied to the locality. The Netherland word for limestone is *kalksteen*, calcareous

stone. Or it may have come from the word in the same tongue for baldness or nakedness (*kaal*) from which we have our English word callow. Limestone ledges are often bare. There is a village in that town bearing the name of Stone Ridge. The old deeds show that lands were bounded upon a ridge of stone in the town. When it was constituted it was given the name of Marble town. The only other town bearing a name reminding us of the Dutch is Hardenbergh, from the great patent.

Not many prominent places bear Netherland names. Bloomingdale did, but some one without a historic sense has had this changed to Bloomington. We have Kyserike, but who can give its meaning? Literally it would be "the realm of the kaiser" or emperor. Or it might be "the rich Keyser" if one of that scattered Ulster county family had been rich (*rijk*). Binnewater will be considered in another connection. Waagendaal (the vale of the Van Wagenens) is now known as Creek Locks. Wildwyck, the name given by Stuyvesant when he chartered what is now the City of Kingston, is but a remembrance.

It is of much greater interest to speak of the names given to natural features. Here those old possessors of New Netherland have left an imperishable memorial. There is the application of the term *kil* (channel). It is not used in the true Holland sense in America except as applied to such channels as the Kil van Koll ("the channel of the pass") around Staten Island, which is a navigable channel. It is not out of place to apply it to some other streams as the early settlers did. The Esopus at Saugerties is navigable for more than

Dutch Proper Names in Ulster

a mile; the Rondout for three miles; the Catskill for a mile. It is after the Holland fashion to say Esopus Kil; Rondout Kil and Cats Kil. But in New York and New Jersey it is applied to brooks and small streams.

There are many "binnewaters" in Ulster county. The name is given to lakes and ponds, and to old courses of streams when they have cut new channels. This is according to the Holland method. Their word for inner is *binnen*. Then *Binnenwater* means inner water.

In Ulster county are many "cloves." There are in the Catskills Stony Clove; Kaaterskill or Palenville Clove; Plaaterkill Clove; Cross Clove. There is a hamlet in the town of Saugerties called "The Clove." There is a region in the town of Marbletown so called. The word is from the Netherland tongue. That word is *kloof*, gap, pass or cleft. Its application in every one of the above instances is apparent to all.

One other distinctive name remains. Its derivation is not so apparent. It is a word used in New York and New Jersey and very frequently among the descendants of the Hollanders who settled South Africa. It is the term so often heard in Ulster county—Vly or Vley. The Holland language does not have such a term. It is not in a *Nederlandsch* dictionary. Yet it comes from this source. It must be remembered that languages develop. In doing so many words become obsolete. The tongue of the first settlers here was brought two hundred and fifty years ago. So it was to South Africa. Here that development was arrested. So it was there. The French language was brought

by the French to Canada three hundred years ago. These speak Louis XIV. French. There is a word in the language of Holland to-day corresponding to the English valley. It is *vallei* and the difference in the spelling is slight. The Holland lexicon of Kilian in 1598 gives it the same meaning that it has to-day—valley or dale. But he gives a secondary meaning. This is “a depression with water in it, a swamp.” It bore this meaning when the first settlers came to this region and a morass was called a *vlei*, a contraction of the Holland word for valley. A swamp can be only where the land lies lower than its surroundings and prevents drainage, Hence its right to the term valley, and its contraction vly.



LINEAGE OF THE SCHOONMAKER FAMILY

(THE GARDINER, N. Y., BRANCH)

Compiled by M. E. Stephens, M.D.

Continued from Vol. II., page 188

(VIII.) CORNELIS SCHOONMAKER³ (Jochem Hendricksen², Hendrick Jochemsen¹) was baptized at Kingston 15 January, 1682, and died 21 January, 1778. He married 19 December, 1711, ENGELTJE ROOSA, baptized 20 September, 1685, daughter of Arie Roosa of Hurley and Maria Pels. They removed to Shawangunk, N. Y. Children:

(104) Katryntje⁴: Baptized in Kingston 12 October, 1712.

(105) Pieterella⁴: Baptized in Kingston 3 June, 1716.

Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family

(106) Cornelis⁴: Baptized in Kingston 25 June, 1721.

(107) Elisabeth⁴: Baptized in Kingston 7 May, 1727.

(CVI.) CORNELIS SCHOONMAKER⁴ (Cornelis³, Jochem Hendricksen², Hendrick Jochemsen¹) was baptized in Kingston 25 June, 1721, and died 21 January, 1778. He married ARIANTJE HOORNBECK 23 May, 1744. Children :

(108) Cornelius C,⁵: Married Sally Hoffman 28 October, 1768. Died in 1796.

(109) Abraham⁵: Married Sarah Adriance.

(110) Isaac⁵: Married Sarah Du Bois.

(111) Maria⁵: Baptized in Kingston 31 December, 1749.

(CIX.) ABRAHAM SCHOONMAKER⁵ (Cornelis⁴, Cornelis³, Jochem Hendricksen², Hendrick Jochemsen¹) was born in Shawangunk (now Gardiner) and died 30 January, 1814. He married SARAH ADRIANCE, whose mother was a Van Wyck. Sarah died 18 May, 1837. Abraham Schoonmaker was a soldier of the Revolution, serving as adjutant of the Fourth Regiment Ulster County Militia, Colonel Johannes Hardenbergh, commanding. Children :

(112) John A.⁶: Born 21 May, 1786; died 26 July, 1863.

(113) George⁶: Born —; married Katie Hoornbeek.

(114) David⁶: Born —; married Lanah Sammons.

(115) Moses⁶: Born —.

(116) Selah⁶: Born —; married Catharine Powles.

(117) Cornelius⁶: Born —; married Catharine Goetchius.

(118) Abraham⁶: Born —; married Maria Sammons.

(119) Albert⁶: Born —.

Olde Ulster

(CXII.) JOHN A. SCHOONMAKER⁶ (Abraham⁵, Cornelis⁴, Cornelis³, Jochem Hendricksen², Hendrick Joch-
emsen¹) was born in Gardiner, N. Y., 21 May, 1786, and
died 26 July, 1863. He married RACHEL SAMMONS 13
November, 1807, who was born 26 June, 1788; died 7
March, 1878. Children :

- (120) Abram⁷: Born 10 November, 1808; died 4 Febru-
ary, 1882. Married Cornelia A. Tuthill born
9 April, 1809; died 30 August, 1881.
- (121) Hiram⁷: Born 16 July, 1811; died 1 April, 1888.
Married Sarah Ann Adams born 25 Decem-
ber, 1824; died 12 December, 1892.
- (122) Rachel⁷: Born 28 May, 1813; married Johannes
Le Fevre.
- (123) Sarah⁷: Born 28 May, 1813. Single.
- (124) Maria Catharine⁷: Born 18 August, 1815; mar-
ried Selah Tuthill Jordan.
- (125) Eliza⁷: Born 15 October, 1817; died 15 October,
1904. Married James Schoonmaker.
- (126) Isaac⁴: Born 10 March, 1820; died 7 May, 1904,
Married Elizabeth Molleneaux who died 19
June, 1900.
- (127) Margaret⁷: Born 16 November, 1822; married
DuBois Le Fevre.
- (128) Jacob⁷: Born 19 August, 1825; died 28 July,
1852, with his wife, Catharine Demarest, at the
burning of the steamboat Henry Clay near
Yonkers, N. Y.
- (129) John⁷: Born 25 June, 1830; died 1 January,
1904. Married Mary Vail.

(CXVI.) SELAH SCHOONMAKER⁶ (Abraham⁵, Cor-
nelis⁴, Cornelis³, Jochem Hendricksen², Hendrick Joch-

Lineage of the Schoonmaker Family

- emsen¹) was born 16 July, 1797, and died 12 June, 1858. He married CATHARINE POWLES who was born 25 October, 1797, and died 24 September, 1877. Children:
- (130) Abram S.⁷: Born 4 July, 1819; died 14 March, 1879.
- (131) William⁷: Born 14 May, 1823; married Jemima DuBois, born 12 January, 1823.

(CXXX.) ABRAM S. SCHOONMAKER⁷ (Selah⁶, Abraham⁵, Cornelis⁴, Cornelis³, Jochem Hendricksen², Hendrick Jochemsen¹) was born 4 July, 1819, and died 14 March, 1879. He married CORNELIA DUBOIS who was born 12 March, 1826, and died 25 November, 1886. Children:

- (132) Catharine Jane⁸: Born 26 April, 1848; married James Le Fevre.
- (133) Mary⁸: Born 15 July, 1850; died 18 July, 1901. Married John DuBois.
- (134) Selah⁸: Born 7 April, 1854; married Magdalene Le Fevre.
- (135) William D. B.⁸: Born 6 April, 1862; died 12 December, 1889.

(CXXXIV.) SELAH SCHOONMAKER⁸ (Abram S.⁷, Selah⁶, Abraham⁵, Cornelis⁴, Cornelis³, Jochem Hendricksen², Hendrick Jochemsen¹) was born 7 April, 1854, and married MAGDALENA LE FEVRE (143), born 11 March, 1861. Children:

- (136) Abram⁹: Born 20 April, 1882.
- (137) Du Bois⁹: Born 15 March, 1885.
- (138) John⁹: Born 22 February, 1887.
- (139) Anna⁹: Born 22 June, 1889.
- (140) Clarence⁹: Born 13 May, 1891.

(CXXXVI.) ABRAM SCHOONMAKER⁹ (Selah⁸, Abram S.⁷, Selah⁶, Abraham⁵, Cornelis⁴, Cornelis³, Jochem Hendricksen², Hendrick Jochemsen¹) was born 20 April, 1882, and married EDINA L. ALDRICH. Child: (141) Kenneth¹⁰: Born 26 January, 1907.

(CXXVII.) MARGARET SCHOONMAKER⁷ (John A.⁶, Abraham⁵, Cornelis⁴, Cornelis⁴, Jochem Hendricksen², Hendrick Jochemsen¹) was born 16 November, 1822, and died 10 January, 1907. She married DU BOIS LE FEVRE who was born 28 March, 1824, and died 6 January, 1904. Children:

(142) Anna⁸: Born 27 October, 1857; married Andries Le Fevre.

(143) Magdalene⁸: Born 11 March, 1861, and married Selah Schoonmaker (134).

(144) Mary⁸: Born 15 August, 1867, married M. E. Stephens, M.D.

(CXLIV.) MARY LE FEVRE⁸ (Margaret⁷, John A.⁶, Abraham⁵, Cornelis⁴, Cornelis³, Jochem Hendricksen², Hendrick Jochemsen¹) was born 15 Aug., 1867, and married M. E. STEPHENS, M.D., 18 January, 1893. Children:

(145) Homer L.⁹: Born 29 November, 1894.

(146) Lucile⁹: Born 20 June, 1896.

(CXLII.) ANNA LE FEVRE⁸ (Margaret⁷, John A.⁶, Abraham⁵, Cornelis⁴, Cornelis³, Jochem Hendricksen², Hendrick Jochemsen¹) was born 27 Oct., 1857, and was married to ANDRIES LE FEVRE 16 Jan., 1890. Children:

(147) Du Bois⁹.

(148) Margaret⁹.

To be continued

THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

Continued from Vol. III., page 223

1715

265. *Maria Catharina*, child of Michel and Anna Maria Brack; sp. Johann Roschmann and Maria Catharina Drumin.
266. *Maria Barbara*, born the 13, child of Lazarus and Anna Margreth Dorn; sp. Conrad Schmid and Maria Barbara Heydornin.
267. April 24, *Anna Maria*, born the 19, child of Johann and Anna Catharina Hess; sp. Anna Margreth Burckhardin.
268. April 26, *Anna Maria*, born the 22, child of Niclaus and Anna Catharina Öhmich; sp. Jerg Thäter and his wife Anna Maria.
269. June 6, *Johannes*, born April 15, child of Antoni and Gerdraut Krämer; sp. Joh. Henrich Scharmann.
270. June 26, *Rennault*, born April 26, child of Zacharias and Ester Hoffman; sp. Andreas Ellich and Benigna Sibylla Kocherthal.
271. July 6, *Maria Elishabetha*, born the 1, child of Johann Henrich and Anna Catharina Krantz; sp. Johann Straup and his wife Maria Elisabetha.
272. July 24, *Anna Elisabetha*, born the 21, child of Johannes and Anna Eva Menges; sp. Mattheus Schlemmer and Anna Elisabetha, wife of Peter Becker.

Olde Ulster

273. Aug. 14, *Anna Elisabetha*, born July 30, child of Johannes and Anna Bernhard; sp. Elisabetha Hastmännin; Henrich Schäster.
274. Sept. 9, *Catharina Elisabetha*, born the 2, child of Johann Mattheus and Anna Veronica Jung; sp. Christoph Maul; Elisabetha Jungin; Eva Catharina Manckin.
275. Sept. 18, *Frantz*, born the 4, child of Lorentz and Regina Henrich; sp. Frantz Keller and his wife Barbara.
276. Sept. 25, *Anna Margretha*, born the 21, child of Clemens and Gertraud Lehmann; sp. Philipp Müller and his wife Anna Margretha.
277. Oct. 2, *Anna Margretha*, born Sept. (?) child of Martin Netzbacher (mother's name is not given); sp. Johann Kuhlmann and Anna Margretha Echenreuterin.
278. Oct. 16, *Johann Georg*, born the 9, child of Johann Peter and Maria Christina Oberbach; sp. Jerg Oberbach, Johann Wilhelm Schneider, Anna Catharina Weidin.
279. *Anna Catharina*, born Sept. 24, child of Philipp and Anna Margretha Launert; sp. Jerg Launert and his wife Anna Catharina.
280. Oct. 23, *Johann*, born Sept. 16, child of Isaac and Annicke Spoor; sp. Peter Thonusen and Margr. Thonusen.
281. Oct. 30, *Johann*, born the 19, child of Wendel and Christian Elisabeth Jäger; sp. Johann Berner and Joh. Werner Schäster.

The Kocherthal Records

282. *Anna Christina*, born the 24, child of Abraham and Anna Catharina Lauck; sp. Philipp Wilhelm Moor and his wife.
283. Nov. 10, *Christian*, born on the same day, child of Johann and Maria Margretha Planck; sp. Rev. Josua Kocherthal.
284. Nov. 13, *Johann Peter*, born the 5, child of Christian and Anna Gerdraut Meyer; sp. Peter Bitzer, Johann Georg Schneider, and Anna Demuthin.
285. Dec. 3, *Catharina Elisabeth*, born Nov. 26, child of Henrich and Anna Margreth Moor; sp. Johann Herman Hartmann, Anna Catharina Rohrbachin, and Anna Elisabetha Lauxin.

Total for the year 1715, 45.

1716

286. Jan. 1, *Johann Wilhelm*, born Dec. 30, child of Niclaus and Anna Elisabetha Laux; sp. Johann Wilhelm Hambuch, Sebastian Spickermann, and the wife of Ulrich Weniger.
287. Jan. 8, *Anna Benigna*, born Dec. 28, child of Johann Henrich and Anna Maria Neukirch; sp. Veltin Fröhlich and Benigna Sibylla Kocherthal.
288. Jan. 16, *Johannes*, born the 12, child of Peter and Anna Catharina Maurer; sp. Reichart Backus and his wife Elisabetha Catharina.

Olde Ulster

The following 26 children were baptized in "Schochori" (Schoharie).

289. Jan. 21, *Christina Elisabetha*, born Nov. 1, 1715, child of Henrich and Christina Sixt; sp. Andreas Finck, Christina Fuxin, and Elisabetha Sixtin.
290. *Johann Henrich*, born Sept. 26, child of Jacob and Anna Barbara Schneider; sp. Henrich Sixt, Johann Christmann, and Dorothea Schumacherin.
291. *Susanna*, born the 1, child of Peter and Anna Magdalena Glopp; sp. Susanna Schützin.
292. *Johann Henrich*, born Dec. 4, child of Jerg and Anna Thomas; sp. Henrich Frey and his wife.
293. *Anna Maria Clara*, born Sept. 2, child of Adam and Anna Catharina Klein; sp. Johann Peter Thomas, Jer Lerchemer, and Anna Maria Bänderin.
294. Jan. 22, *Johann Jacob*, born Dec. 2, child of Jerg and Maria Catharina Mattheus; sp. Jacob Weber, Peter Bellinger, and Anna Maria Iflandin.
295. *Niclaus*, born the 7, child of Henrich and Maria Kunigunda Fehling; sp. Niclaus Ruhl and his wife.
296. *Johann Georg*, born Oct. 15, child of Hartmann and Barbara Elisabetha Windecker; sp. Joh. Georg Bänder and his wife.

The Kocherthal Records

297. *Johann Henrich*, born Oct. 30, child of
 Henrich and Anna Kunigunda Meyer;
 sp. Henrich Frey and his wife.
298. *Anna Dorothea*, born Nov. 13, child of
 Johann Georg and Anna Last; sp.
 Christian Bauch and his wife.
299. *Anna Maria*, born Dec. 29, child of Hen-
 drich and Anna Maria Zeller; sp.
 Johann Schäfer and his wife.
300. *Anna Gerdraut*, born Dec. 14, child of
 Johann Just and Cordula Petri; sp.
 Anna Gerdraut Petri.
301. *Anna Catharina*, born the 1, child of
 Veltin and Anna Catharina Gun; sp. the
 daughter of Niclaus Feller.
302. *Anna Catharina*, born Nov. 21, child of
 Johann and Anna Margretha Kestler;
 sp. Johann Just Schnell, and Anna
 Catharina Gresterin.
303. *Anna Margretha*, born Dec. 18, child of
 Johann Peter and Anna Maria Feeg;
 sp. Johann Georg Last and his wife and
 Anna Maria Feegin.
304. *Johann Georg*, born the 20, child of Johann
 and Elisabetha Moor; sp. Johann
 Georg Rüd, and Anna Margretha
 Schästerin.
305. *Johann Niclaus*, born the 19, child of Hen-
 rich and Anna Catharina Spohn; sp.
 Johann Niclaus Wolleben, and Anna
 Margretha Landin.

306. Jan. 24, *Johann Adam*, born Dec. 28, child of Johann Dietrich and Maria Catharina Laux; sp. Adam Starring and his wife.
307. *Johann Gottfrid*, born Dec. 27, child of Leonhard and Elisabetha Helmer; sp. Gottfrid Rühl and his wife.
308. *Johann Michael*, born Sept. 27, child of Johann Ludwig and Agnes Barbara Wanner; sp. Johann Michael Ittich, Maria Christina Mendes.
309. *Anna Elisabetha*, born the 16, child of Martin and Catharina Stupp; sp. Johann Jacob Merckel, and Elisabetha Schultheisin.
- 310 and 311. Jan. 24, *Johann Henrich* and *Anna Margreth* (Twins), born on the same day, children of Henrich and Anna Margretha Jung; sp. Conrad Schütz and Ottilia Weberin; Jacob Weber and Anna Margretha Zimmermänin.
312. Jan. 24, *Maria Catharina*, born Sept. 28, child of Johann Adam and Anna Maria Starring; sp. Dietrich Laux and his wife.
313. *Jerg Adam*, born Dec. 14, child of Johann Martin and Anna Maria Seibert; sp. Jerg Adam Öhmich, Jerg Landgrast and his daughter Anna Elisabetha.
314. *Anna Maria*, born Dec. 30, child of Johann Peter and Elisabetha Barbara Kniestkerz; sp. Anna Maria Bänderin.

The Kocherthal Records

315. Febr. 12, *Johannes*, born the 3, child of Johann Fridrich and Anna Ursula Maul; sp. Johannes Stahl, Johann Neukirch, and Juliana Reuterin.
316. Mar. 4, *Rebecca*, born Febr. 13, child of Richart and Anna Wenn; sp. Arnold Falck and his wife Anna Elisabeth.
317. *Anna Elisabetha*, born the 1, child of Johann and Anna Margretha Wulfen; sp. Adam Spohn and his wife Anna Maria.
318. Mar. 29, *Maria Eva*, born the 23, child of Adam and Anna Maria Spoon; sp. Wilhelm Lehmann and his wife Maria.
319. Mar. 30, *Anna Elisabetha*, born the 17, child of Johann Niclaus and Magdalena Trombour; sp. Arnold Falck and his wife Anna Elisabetha.
320. April 1, *Johann Fridrich*, born March 29, child of Johann Peter and Anna Margretha Aigner; sp. Valentin Führer, Fridrich Schramm, and Anna Maria Küsterin.
321. April 29, *Anna Maria*, an illegitimate child, born April 27, 1715, father: Jan, a negro from Martinico (probably Martinique); mother: Maria Catharina, daughter of Henrich Zöller from the Hachenburger District; sp. Anna Maria Pfesterin.
322. May 21, *Elisabetha Margretha*, born the 7, child of Johann Niclaus and Anna Barbara Michel; sp. Susanna Margretha Forsterin, Elisabetha Trautin, and Peter Hagendorn.

Olde Ulster

323. May 25, *Anna Sophia*, an illegitimate child, born April 18, child of Dorothea, widow of Jerg Schäster, (father's name not given); sp. Andreas Ellich and his wife Anna Sophia.
324. June 24, *Maria Elisabeth*, born the 18, child of Hieronoymus and Anna Catharina Scheib; sp. Maria Kleinin, Elisabeth Herdelin, and Peter Becker.
325. *Johannes*, born March 8, child of Philipp and Catharina Müller; sp. Henrich Krantz and his wife.
326. June 25, *Johann Fridrich*, born May 27, child of Carl and Anna Constantia Neher; sp. Johann Fridrich Meyer and his wife Anna Barbara.
327. June 15, *Anna Elisabetha*, born the 9, child of Johann Wilhelm and Anna Maria Simon; sp. David Küstler and Anna Elisabetha Schmidin.
328. June 18, *Jacob*, born the 7, child of Jan and Cornelia Vosburg; sp. Peter Vosburg and Gertraud Vosburg.
329. July 27, *Anna*, born the 20, child of Johannes and Anna Margretha Emerich; sp. Johann Valentin Fröhlich and his wife Appolonia.
330. July 29, *Anna Margretha*, born the 23, child of Jerg and Anna Catharina Zufeld; sp. Bernhard Noll, and Anna Margretha Reisdorstin.

To be continued

A Reverie in the Catskills

A REVERIE IN THE CATSKILLS

O for an hour
Upon that sacred hill that I might sleep,
And with poetic fervour wake inspired !
Then would I tell how pleasures spring like flowers
Within the bosom of the wilderness ;
And call from crumbling fanes my fellow-men
To kneel in nature's everlasting dome,
Where not the voice of feeble man does teach,
But His, who in the rolling thunder speaks.
Or in the silence of tenebrious night
Breathes in His power upon the startled ear.
Then would I tell the seasons' change :—how spring
With tears and smiles speeds up the mountain side.
And summer sips the moisture of her steps ;—
Tell how rich autumn, decked in coloured robe,
Laughing at thirsty summer, ceaseless shakes
The juicy fruits from her luxurious lap ;—
And winter, rending in his angry mood
With cold remorseless hands, the mantle bright
His dying sister left him, rudely sweeps
His snowy beard o'er all the beauteous world.

* * *

The sun was set in peace. It was the hour
When all things have a tone of sadness ;—when
The soft cloud moves not on its azure bed,
Left by the purple day to fade and die,
But beautiful and lovely in its death
As is the virgin who had died of love.

From "The Wild"

THOMAS COLE

OLDE VLSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

READERS OF JAMES FENIMORE COOPER will recall the Indian who appears in "The Leatherstocking Tales" as Chingachgook, the father of Uncas. Aside from Leatherstocking he is the hero. He is endowed with the virtues of the savages not only, but of the Christians. In "Deerslayer" Cooper makes Leatherstocking tell of his training by the Moravians and of their work in converting his friend, Chingachgook. The attention of OLDE ULSTER has been called to the Indians mentioned in the account of the visit of Count von Zinzendorf to Ulster county as given in the last number of this magazine, who had been baptized at Shecomeco (Pine Plains) and were returning with the Count, one of whom was he whom Cooper called Chingachgook. His grave is in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and the stone bears this inscription:

"In Memory of
Tschoop—a Mohican Indian,
Who, in Holy Baptism, April 17th, 1742,
Received the Name of
John."

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S

HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARROW,
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2.00 net per Copy

TWO COPIES OF OLDE ULSTER,

Vol. I. (1905) and

Two of Vol. II. (1906),

Bound in Persian Morocco, olive green, with cloth
sides, can be obtained of the editor

AT \$4.50, NET, EACH

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets - - \$2,866,511.04

Liabilities - - 2,671,966.57

Surplus ^{in Par}_{Values} - \$194,544 47

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

Established 1852

THE PIONEER FLORISTS

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
WILSTER for 1905 and 1906
can still be obtained at twenty-five
cents each.*

31833027626941

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1907

JULY 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS Institution

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, }	CHAS TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, }	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

Vice-Pres

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. III

JULY, 1907

No. 7

	PAGE
The Naval Stores Project.....	193
Pipes, Wine and Sermons Lost.....	200
Count Zinzendorf in Old Ulster	201
A Mombaccus Description of Land.....	208
The Indian Figure at Esopus	209
Lineage of the Eltinge Family	214
The Kocherthal Records	217
The Falls of the Catskill.....	223
Editorial Notes.....	224

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

 VOL. III

JULY, 1907

 No. 7

The Naval Stores Project



BEFORE we proceed with the history of the Palatines, their settlement at "The Camp" and their dispersion, we will take up the project of the British government to reimburse itself and become independent of all other nations by developing the production of naval stores from the pines along the Hudson. This scheme and the attendant and resultant reports occupy more pages in the Documentary and Colonial Histories of the Colony of New York than any other subject which concerned the administration of the affairs of the colony.

Pursuant of a course which would render it independent of the Scandinavian peninsula, or of any other part of the world controlled by a power which might become inimical to British interests, the government in

London eagerly carried out its pet scheme for the employment of the Palatines. John Bridger, "Surveyor-General of Her Majesty's Woods on the Continent of America," as he was designated, who claimed to have had thirteen years experience in producing naval stores, was summoned from Massachusetts to instruct the immigrants in the preparation of the pine trees.

On November 10th, 1710, Bridger reported that if Great Britain would encourage the project and supply the colony for only two years

"Fourteen Thousand Pounds a year they are capable to support themselves they will soon repay Her Majesty's Charity."

Governor Hunter wrote that in the spring he should set them preparing trees under the direction of Bridger. He then acquainted the Palatines with the instructions of the Board of Trade that they be naturalized. But this they declined to do.

The London Board of Trade represented to Queen Anne on February 10th, 1711, that during the preceding autumn two thousand, two hundred and twenty-seven Palatines had been settled in three towns on the east side of the Hudson on Livingston's Manor and in two towns on the west side opposite. These had been immediately put at work clearing the ground for Indian corn and gardens, and in the ensuing spring would be "set on work preparing the Trees for the Production of Tar and other Naval Stores." The process was thus described :

"In order to procure Tar the Trees must be rinded in the Spring, after which it is necessary that they stand two

The Naval Stores Project

years that the Sap may be lost, and only the Gummy Substance remain to be run into Tar, by burning the Trees after a particular manner ; Wherefore 'till the Palatines can make Tar, in order to reimburse Your Majesty what has been or shall be further advanc'd for their use, the Governor proposes y^t they be subsisted at the rate of six pence p^r day, for Persons above ten years of age, and four pence a head p^r Day for children under Ten Years."

He asked an allowance of fifteen thousand pounds sterling a year. This was ordered. Out of the allowance of six pence a day for the adults and four pence for the children the authorities "saved" enough to pay all the salaries for the officials and part of the contingent expenses. It will soon appear how this affected the poor people.

Meanwhile the colonists built themselves huts for shelter from the winter so near at hand. This done they erected a log building for a church and a house for a school. The record shows this to have been made of "sawed boards."

In the following March Governor Hunter visited them again and remained some days. He found the people dissatisfied. They informed him there were not many pines here suitable for the purpose the authorities had in view and they were not willing to continue at an unprofitable task. In fact the colonists were rebellious. By this time the governor had been convinced that Bridger was incompetent and more prone to "private profit than Publick Service," as he pithily expressed it.

On March 17th Jean Cast wrote to Governor Hunter that the Palatines had come from all their villages to receive the tools sent them from New York and added :

Olde Ulster

“They all, without exception, evinced a modesty, civility and respect which surprized as much as it delighted me. They have all exhibited equal readiness to clear and prepare their gardens, and have invited me to spend a week with them.”

He wrote that the people were eager for tools to work their gardens and for flax seed, as they were “anxious to supply themselves with shirts.”

There is another letter from Cast under date of September 27th following (1711). In this he says that the Palatines will not listen to tar making but are anxious to establish themselves and their families. Their question was constantly repeated; “What will support our children when we die?”

In this we anticipate events. Secretary George Clarke writes under date of May 31st, 1711, that Richard Sackett, surveyor in charge, had set the people at work “barking the trees on Munday last.” One week later (June 7th) he reported that he estimated that they prepared fifteen thousand a day and the children were all likewise busy gathering pine knots to be burned that year. He had at that time the most sanguine expectations of a wonderful success.

By the following September those anticipations were not as rosy. Governor Hunter wrote to the London Board of Trade that Mr. Sackett had prepared thousands of trees and was about setting the people at work at the second preparation. He then gives the method of preparation:

“In the Spring when the Sapp is up, hee Barks the North quarter of the circumference about two foot in length, where

The Naval Stores Project

the sun has least force to draw out the Turpentine ; in the Fall before the Sapp falls down, hee Barks the south quarter about two foot and four inches, next spring the East quarter for the former reason about two foot and eight inches, and in that fall the remaining quarter near three foot ; after which the part above what is bark'd being full of Turpentine, is cut down splitt and put into kills for Tar.

“That noe hands be idle we imployed the Boys and Girls in gathering knotts, whilst their Fathers were a barking, out of which he has made about three score barrells of good Tarr, and hath kills ready to sett on fire for about as much more as soon as he gets casks ready to receive it.”

In the process a funnel-shaped hole was dug in a bank, about six or eight feet in diameter at the upper part, and not more than eighteen inches at the lower. At the bottom of the hole was placed an iron pan, having a long spout or pipe, which was made to pass through the bank ; the hole was then filled up with billets from the roots and branches of the pine trees, which, after being kindled at the top, was covered over completely with turf. The wood was thus charred from above downward ; and the tar, mixed with various impurities, flowed off at the bottom of the kiln into a receiver.

The governor wrote that he had “launched out all the money and credit he could raise in the pursuit” of the project. He said he had

“Made the best bridge in all North America over the River between the Pine Woods and their Settlements, laid in Timber and all other materials for building the Storehouse upon the place and was about to purchase a convenient house without the gates of New York on the Harbour for a General Storehouse.”

In November, 1711, the London Board of Trade wrote to Governor Hunter asking out of what funds those casks were to be provided? Then added in a postscript these questions: Whence are the staves and hoops to be provided, and what will the barrels cost when made up?

Just one month after this Micajah Parry, John Keill and James du Pré wrote that after Christmas, 1712, the Palatines will be able to subsist on the product of their lands; 2nd: That one man can easily make sixty barrels of tar a year and the five hundred at work produce thirty thousand a year; 3rd: That as tar is sold in New York at eight shillings sterling the whole product will amount to twelve thousand pounds sterling a year; 4th: That before 1720 the whole cost will be re-paid.

Governor Hunter reported January 1st, 1712:

“100,000 trees are ready and 10,000 more will be in the Spring. The magazine is built.”

June 23rd, 1712, Hunter wrote that the work came up to expectations and that the trees which are to receive their last “barking” in the coming fall promised extremely well. He said that Mr. Sackett was about to experiment with the trees first prepared by felling them and burning, and reminded the Board of Trade that as to the small quantity of tar already sent it was from the pine knots gathered by the children while their fathers were blazing the trees. As to paying for the casks it was to be done out of the sixpences and fourpences a day saved into the contingent expenses. He added that the people worked cheerfully at their

The Naval Stores Project

tasks, expecting to have one half of the profits on the tar.

So far all had been done by the governor to keep up the expectations of the authorities in London. But there had come in a Tory administration in place of the Whigs in England and the new government was not disposed to assume the project, especially as its cost had been largely borne by Governor Hunter advancing the expense of the scheme from his private funds and those of his wife. From the claim he presented afterwards he showed that this amounted to what is in American money \$134,000. The new ministry let Governor Hunter shoulder the burden.

So on October 31st, 1712, the governor urged attention to the subject and said that his substance and credit were exhausted, but the tar work was in a state of great forwardness. He added that if the trees were to remain standing longer they would produce more tar. But the Board of Trade was insistent. They held that Hunter was not following the methods of tar-producing countries; they would advance no more money until they saw some tar to confound the doubters and charged that the pines were not pitch pines at all. At last the governor had to admit it, acknowledge that the turpentine ran down from the blazed trees until the ground was saturated therewith, but could send them no tar.

The funds had been exhausted during the previous month of September, 1712, and the Palatines had been told to shift for themselves but to be ready for any call to resume their work in the future. The call never came. Those who remained at "The Camp" found employ-

ment as did those who sought it on Kingston Commons ; those who went to Schoharie nearly starved.

The only tar ever produced in the enterprise was what was made from the pitch-pine knots gathered by the Palatine children, sixty barrels in all.



THE REVEREND LAMBERTUS DE RONDE was pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church of Katsbaan in this county during the latter years of the Revolution. He had been pastor of one of the Collegiate churches of New York until he was driven out by the British because of his patriotism. The editor of *OLDE ULSTER* has found among the papers of the Provincial Congress of New York under date of March 12th, 1776, the following :

“Mr. Lambertus De Ronde complains that a party of soldiers were some time since quartered in the house where he, one of the ministers of the Dutch Church, had for some years resided. That at the time the said soldiers were quartered there, Mr. De Ronde had a number of long Holland pipes, some wine, a parcel of Dutch sermons of his own composition and sundry other articles in the said house which were used or destroyed by said soldiers.

“Committee was appointed to examine into the matter, what they were worth and report at convenient speed.”

The book, “The Dutch Dominie of the Catskills,” by Murdoch, which was locally famous fifty years ago, opens with a supposititious letter of this old patriot divine.

Count Zinzendorf

✿ ✿ ✿ in Old Ulster



THE Moravian Church, which has covered so great a part of the world with its foreign mission stations, owes its origin in its present form to Count Nicolaus von Zinzendorf, who was born in Dresden, Saxony, May 26th, 1700. One day he accidentally met Christian David, a wandering carpenter from Moravia, who was a follower of the doctrines of John Huss, who had been burned at the stake in 1415. David was invited by Zinzendorf to settle with his co-religionists on his estate. The proposal was accepted and the colony was named Herrnhut. In 1736 Zinzendorf was banished from Saxony for "introducing dangerous novelties in religion." He went to Holland, the refuge of all exiles, and thence to Prussia where, in 1737, King Frederick William had him ordained Bishop of the Moravian Church. The same year he went to England where he became a friend of John Wesley and in 1741, accompanied by his daughter, he came to America and founded the celebrated Moravian colony at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. The Moravians began missions among the Indians almost immediately. One of the very first was started among the Shecomeco Indians near Pine Plains, Dutchess county, New York. Here on Febru-

ary 22nd, 1742, the first three Indian converts were baptized. Before the end of the year twenty-six more were converted and a place of worship was erected. Troubles almost immediately began and the Moravians were charged with working in the interests of the French of Canada. The missionaries were seized and brought before the Governor and council in New York to answer an allegation that they were seducing the Indians from their friendship with the English. They asked them to take the oath of allegiance. But taking an oath was against the principles of their faith. Rather than do violence to their consciences the Moravians decided to remove to Pennsylvania and the mission was broken up. In August, 1742, Count Zinzendorf, his daughter and Anton Seyffert left Nazareth, Pennsylvania, for Shecomeco. An old Indian trail led over the Blue Mountains through Tat's Gap into the Minisink, this led to Depue's ford over the Delaware river. Only such of the journal as covers the Count's trip over "The Old Mine Road" is given herewith:

Aug. 11, 1742. In the evening we reached the bank of the Delaware, and came to Mr. De Puis* who is a large landholder and wealthy. While at his house he had some Indians arrested for robbing his orchard.

Aug. 12, 1742 (Sunday). His son escorted us to the church and in course of conversation put a number of indifferent and idle questions on religious subjects. My inability to answer him gratified rather than cha-

* The river is fordable at the head of De Pew's Island, a little above the house. The old homestead, 38 miles below Port Jervis is still in the family.

grined me, and was, I thought, altogether an advantage on my side.

We dismounted at the church, and were compelled to listen to two sermons, which wearied us.

In the morning the heat had been overpowering. In order to avoid being drawn into religious controversy, I went into the woods and read Josephus. The Domine came to me and annoyed me with questions and remarks. Although my curt manner provoked him, it served to bring him to reflection, and he sought to propitiate me afterwards by riding with us for several hours. He is the well known Caspar,* from Zurich, a well-meaning man, I must confess,—one of the so-called “Convictionists,” without much conviction, however, and yet efficient for good in his denomination.

Aug. 13, 1742. As we rode along, we were joined by a man who complained of the burden of his sins, and who inquired of me what to do to be saved. From his remarks, during the conversation, I failed to discover any solid ground, in his religious experience, on which to erect an abiding superstructure.

On passing a house, a female stepped out, spoke to us, and, after the interchange of a few words, asked us to dismount, adding that her son, she knew, would be pleased to converse with us. We were unable to gratify her wish, as we had purposed passing the Minnisinks, and through half of the wilderness beyond, and there was a journey of thirty miles before us. When we

* Reverend Johannes Casparus Fryenmoet, pastor of the Reformed Church of Mahackemeck (Port Jervis), of Zurich, Switzerland. See *OLDE ULSTER* Vol. III., page 58.

reached the house that stands in the heart of it, night had already set in, and it dark as pitch.

Aug. 14, 1742. Set out early in the morning; rode through the remainder of the wilderness, and reached Mombach and Marbletown.

[Passed the night perhaps at the "Jagd-house" half-way between Port Jervis and Kingston, or at Emanuel Pascal's]. We were much annoyed by the ill-natured questions that were put to us, at a house at which we dismounted. Rode on through Hurley to Sopus. Here we met Sr. Anna and Christian Fröhlich and his wife. I dispatched Christian to the Delaware to be with them at their festival, and retained Mary.

In the afternoon, we resumed our journey, crossed the North river, and halted for the night. The people here regarded us as saints.

(Conrad Weiser in his Journal to Onondaga, in August, 1750, gives the following stations and distances: Aug. 17, Came to Nazareth

Aug. 18, To Niklas Depuy, in Smithfield, on

Delaware 39 miles

Aug. 19, To Henry Cortrecht, at Menissing. 25 miles

Aug. 20, To Emanuel Pascal, "The Span-

iard" 35 miles

Aug. 21, To Kings-town (Sopus) 44 miles)

On the 24th of August we set out on our return home.

Aug. 25, Crossed the North river. Sopus being the Sodom of New York, we resolved to pass through, and not spend Sunday within its borders. This prolonged our journeying into the night, and we barely succeeded in finding lodgings on the other side of Hurley.

Aug. 26 (Sunday), I spent the whole day out of doors, and although I kept myself in the woods, I nevertheless got into difficulty. It was beyond my control to escape what the people here were determined to inflict on me. For in the evening, as Benigna [his daughter] was writing by candlelight in our lodgings, a Justice of the Peace came into the room and forbade us in the King's name. He then left in a storm of rage. Next morning at 5 o'clock (we were scarcely out of bed) a constable sent by him arrested me, Benigna, and Anton, and led us back to Hurley. Here we were examined by the Justice in public; and without a proper hearing were convicted, and fined 18s. for Sabbath-breaking. He then dismissed us with manifest regret that it was not in his power to impose a severer punishment. I really believe it would have afforded the people extreme pleasure to have seen us bound as scoffers of God and the King, and taken down to New York. One of our Indians on being asked whether he wished to look on at the examination, rejoined saying, "Why should I look on at such a malicious proceeding?" This answer vexed the bystanders.

Aug. 27, Reached Minnisink.

Aug. 28, Came to the Delaware, across which we swam our horses.

"Deposition—Budingische Sammlung, Part XVI., No. 18.

"On the 26th of August, 1742, about 9 o'clock A. M., we, the undersigned, and three Mohican converts, sat down near a thicket, a short distance on the other side of Hurley. Soon after, our Brother von Thurnstein came to us out of the woods, and asked us whether we intended traveling further.

We told him we thought of doing so. Hereupon, he earnestly advised us that it was Sunday, that the Presbyterians took offense at Sunday-travel, and that on this account he had thought proper to make a halt. From regard to him, we did as he bade us. He remained the greater part of the day in the woods (as was his custom), although it rained incessantly, and about candlelight returned to the house where we were lodging. Seeing his daughter Benigna seated at a table, he handed her a poem on the Indians he had composed a few days ago, and asked her to copy it. She being unable to do it at once, he engaged in conversation, and spoke with much feeling of God's gracious dealings with the Economy at Halle, in the welfare of which institution he always took a lively interest.

“In the midst of the discourse, a messenger entered the room, and inquired whether any one of the company present had known the late Isaac Ysselstein, of the Forks of Delaware. As Domine von Thurnstein had had little acquaintance with him, and as he was always averse to engaging in any conversation with people on Sunday, he referred the inquirer to Dom. A. Seyffert. Dom. von Thurnstein now handed the poem to his daughter to copy, and at the same time began to write in his memorandum.

“Although he expressly requested that no one should disturb him that day, several persons nevertheless entered the room and sat down. It was always left for him to conduct the religious discussions which usually followed the arrival of obtrusive visitors; but on the present occasion he confined himself to his writing, appearing disinclined to speak in the presence of the Indians, who all understood Low Dutch. Accordingly, he took no part in the conversation (there being some five or six of us, enough to answer all questions) until he was addressed personally. He had just finished his memoranda, and the Countess had completed the copying, when one of his visitors, who appeared to be the leader, remarked to him that he, the Domine, seemed to be very

industrious. 'Not at all,' said the latter, adding, at the same time, that he was merely noting down a few thoughts. To this the man rejoined, saying that it was Sunday. Hereupon, Dom. von Thurnstein, wishing to avoid useless controversy, observed that probably they differed in their religious views, but that, according to his belief, such writing as he had been engaged in was not unlawful on Sunday. 'The King,' said the other, has ordered that Sunday be strictly kept in every particular, even in the face of the religious liberty which prevails in the land.'

"This remark, as well as the speaker's statement that he was a Justice of the Peace, and had spoken in the King's name, induced the Dom. to address a letter to the Governor in New York, in which he related what had happened.

"He took this step with the presumption, that in case the Justice were acting illegally in the premises, it would bring him to reflection; in case, however, his course was lawful, the Governor's endorsement of it would screen himself and his followers from slanderous reports. As often as this letter was presented to the Justice for delivery, he persistently returned it with coarse invective; and early next morning, as we were about to resume our journey, a Constable, sent by him, came to the house, and arrested, with his tipstaff, first the Countess Benigna, and next, Dom. A. Seyffert. Dom. von Thurnstein accompanied them without compulsion, and hence the officer need not have touched him with his staff, and made a formal arrest. What else transpired, these deponents say not.

"We learned subsequently that the three were fined for Sabbath-breaking, despite their protestations of innocence, that the Justice had alleged the Domine's incivility to him on the previous night as the cause of his arrest, and that he had returned the letter written to the Governor for the last time, in a passion and with threats.

"The bystanders on asking our Indians, after the arrest, whether they wished to be present at the examination, the

Olde Ulster

latter replied, that they took neither interest nor pleasure in such a malicious proceeding.

“Above deposition, although not made before a magistrate, we, the undersigned, eye-witnesses of the occurrences therein stated, affirm to be strictly true.

“N. N. and N. N.”

Zinzendorf returned to Europe in 1743 and in 1747 was permitted to return to Herrnhut, Saxony. He then received from the British Parliament permission to establish Moravian colonies in America and came here to do so. He finally returned and settled in Herrnhut where he died May 9th, 1760. Who was the justice who had jurisdiction in Hurley and lived “on the other side” of the place?



ON THE SEVENTEENTH DAY OF DECEMBER, 1717, the Trustees of the town of Rochester conveyed to Johannis Hoornbeeck one hundred acres more or less in a deed which has the following description :

“Beginning by the indian howses at a noors nuten tree by a run of water markt with three notches & a cros then right out to matekohuncks kil to a white oak marked tree with a cros and three notches from thence to matecohuncks kil op so croecked or Streight as het runs to a fur tree marked with a cros and three notches & so along the foot of the hil to en dove kil to a white oak tree with three notches & along under ye hil to a marked tree a white oak with a cros & three notches van de laeste say the last marked tree to a small kil by the voet of a hil & onder ye hil in length to the first Station Counted a hundred akers more or less.”

The Indian Figure

✻ ✻ ✻ ✻ *at Esopus*



UNDER the authority of an act of Congress signed by President James K. Polk on March 3rd, 1847, the celebrated Henry Howe Schoolcraft, LL.D., author, scientist, geologist and ethnologist, was commissioned to publish the result of his researches in the field of Indian antiquities. The great work was brought out in six large quarto volumes. He had been an Indian agent of the government for years, held intimate relations with most of the Indian tribes, had married an Indian maiden who had been educated in Europe, and had negotiated treaties with the Indians by which the United States acquired over 16,000,000 acres of land. He had compiled grammars of some of the Indian languages and had devoted years to the study of Indian history and ethnology. His great work was illustrated by steel engravings of drawings by Captain Eastman of the United States Army.

Volume III. speaks of the figure of an Indian engraved on the rocks at Esopus Landing in Ulster county, New York. We give the words describing it from pages 74 and 75 :

“There is a pictographic Indian inscription in the valley of the Hudson, above the Highlands, which from its antiquity

Olde Ulster

and character appears to denote the era of the introduction of fire-arms and gunpowder among the aboriginal tribes of that valley. This era, from the well-known historical events of the contemporaneous settlement of New Netherland and New France, may be with general accuracy placed between the years 1609, the date of Hudson's ascent of that stream above the Highlands, and the opening of the Indian trade with the Iroquois at the present site of Albany, by the erection of Fort Orange in 1614.

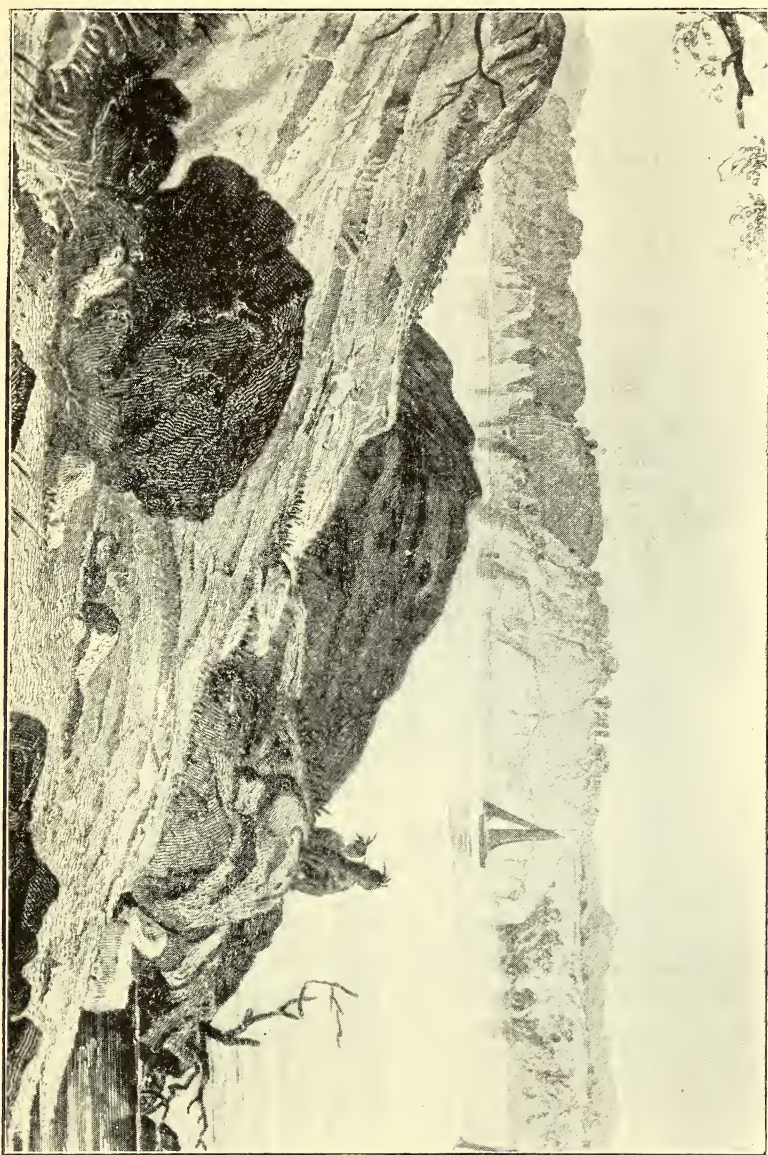
* * *

“The location of the inscription is on the western bank of the Hudson, at Esopus landing. My attention was first directed to it by Peter Force, Esq., of Washington, D. C., a gentleman who had passed his youth in the vicinity, and had frequently visited the declivity on which it is cut; being a convenient spot, as he told me, for undressing, as was the custom of boys of the vicinity, to swim in the river. Other indications have been reported, at sundry times. Tracks of human feet are among these objects; but the progress of building in that vicinity and the existence of but little curiosity on that head, appear to have destroyed these interesting traces of a people who once fancied themselves important, but who live now only in history. The traditions of the residents of Ulster County do not refer to a period when this inscription was not there.

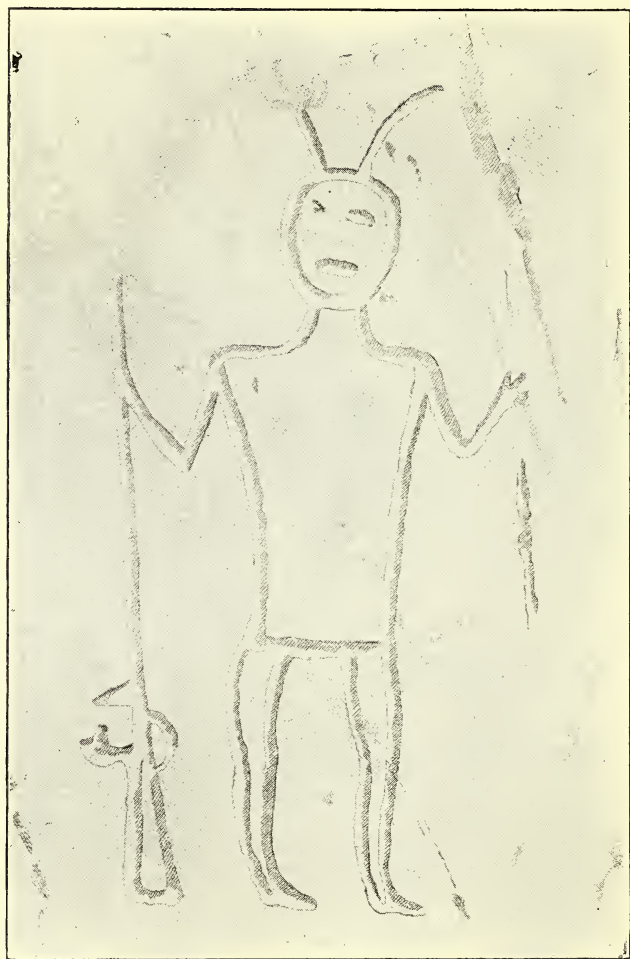
* * *

“The inscription may be supposed, if the era is properly conjectured, to have been made with metallic tools. The lines are deeply and plainly impressed. It is in double lines. The plumes from the head denote a chief, or man skilled in the Indian medico-magical art. The gun is held at rest in the right hand; the left appears to support a wand. It is in the rampant Indian style. Such an inscription, recording the introduction of the gun, would not be made when that era had long past and lost its interest. Indians never resort to

The Indian Figure at Esopus



The Rock with the Figure at Esopus



The Indian Figure

The Indian Figure at Esopus

historical pictography when there is nothing new to tell. Thus the Indian pictography throws a little light on the most rude and unpromising scene ; and if the sources of these gratifications are but small, we are indebted to them for this little. No attempt of rude nations to perpetuate an idea is ever wholly lost."

The illustrations are reproductions of the steel engravings of Schoolcraft's work made from drawings of Captain Eastman. The first is a view of the rocks and river. Almost in the centre of the illustration may be seen the outlines of the figure. The view is a little idealized by inserting two Indians sitting on the rock. The other view is the Indian figure enlarged.

The writer visited the spot recently. It is upon the land of Alton B. Parker, lately Chief Judge of the Court of Appeals of the State of New York, and lies north of his residence about an eighth of a mile and just south of the magnificent new monastery of the Redemptorist Fathers. It is about half way from the old Robert L. Pell dock to that of Judge Parker.

The rock on which the figure is cut is very smooth. The traces of friction from the ice which is piled here by high water when the river breaks up are very evident. This friction is rapidly destroying the inscription. It has broken into the outer shell of the rock and the erosion goes on at an accelerated rate as the years pass. Already the upper half of the head with the plumes is gone and the most of the left arm. There is another matter of regret. Self-advertising mortals, who delight in cutting their initials where they are most inappropriate, are covering the rock with letters. It would be impossible to secure a good photograph to-day because

Olde Ulster

of both the erosion and the vandal chiseling of initials.

The height of the figure was twenty-eight inches. Its width across the shoulders to the limit of the extending arms sixteen. The legs are seven and one-half inches. The head was a circle of the diameter of seven and one-half inches. The gun is twenty inches high and the stock three inches across the butt.

OLDE ULSTER has no theories concerning this inscription to offer. The presentation in these pages is historical and not critical. It knows nothing in the matter. Some years ago a distinguished Canadian scholar of Indian antiquities visited the Senate House in Kingston and inquired of Julius Schoonmaker of its location. They visited it and he remarked that it was the most interesting example of the Indian occupancy of the Hudson river valley he had ever found.



LINEAGE OF THE ELTINGE FAMILY

(Compiled by William S. Eltinge)

Continued from Vol. III., page 183

(XVIII.) CORNELIS ELTINGE⁴ (Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born at New Paltz 13 November, 1744. He removed to Hurley about the beginning of the Revolution where he married BLANDINA ELMENDORF 28 April, 1776, daughter of Wilhelmus Elmendorf and Jenneke Louw. She was born 6 January, 1754, and died 2 November, 1820. He was a signer of the Articles of Association in 1775 and served in the Third Ulster

Lineage of the Eltinge Family

County Militia during the Revolution. He died 3 October, 1820. Children :

- (70) Cornelius⁵: Born 24 January, 1777; died 26 January, 1777.
- (71) Wilhelmus⁵: Born 22 April, 1778, was graduated from the College of New Jersey at Princeton in 1796 and entered the ministry. He was settled at Paramus, N. J., where he served as pastor, for fifty-one years, of the Reformed church. He was made Doctor of Divinity by Rutgers College, 1839. He married Jane Housman, and died 24 June, 1851.
- (72) Magdalena E.⁵: Born 29 August, 1780; married Andrew Elmendorf; died — June, 1844.
- (73) Jane⁵: Born 26 December, 1782; married Matthew Oliver; died 23 March, 1842.
- (74) Maria⁵: Born 9 March, 1785; married Louis Bevier; died 2 January, 1859.
- (75) Solomon⁵: Born 16 July, 1787; died 28 February, 1831.
- (76) Blandina⁵: Born 10 December, 1789; died 10 January, 1837.
- (77) Cornelius⁵: Born 1 January, 1792, and died in his infancy.
- (78) Cornelius⁵: Born 25 March, 1793; was graduated from Rutgers college in 1812 and entered the ministry of the Reformed church. He served as pastor of the church at Port Jervis for many years and died 24 October, 1843. He married Maria Bevier.
- (79) Catherine⁵: Born 25 March, 1795; died 9 March, 1857. She married Peter Crispell.

Olde Ulster

(LXXV.) SOLOMON ELTINGE⁵ (Cornelis⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born in Hurley 16 July, 1787, and died 28 February, 1831. He married CATHERINE HOPPER, daughter of John A. Hopper and Mary —, his wife. Catherine Hopper was born 30 July, 1790; died 14 January, 1868. Children:

- (80) Mary Cooper⁶: Born 28 January, 1812; died 4 August, 1888.
- (81) William S.⁶: Born 30 October, 1812; died 28 October, 1853.
- (82) Martena⁶: Born 7 March, 1819; married Newkirk De Witt 10 June, 1846; died 13 August, 1878.
- (83) Jane⁶: Born 29 October, 1821; died 11 Dec., 1847.
- (84) John Hopper⁶: Born 20 February, 1824; married 6 November, 1849, Sarah Carling; died 10 March, 1883.
- (85) Blandina⁶: Born 31 July, 1826; married 7 November, 1849, Matthew P. DeWitt; died 2 October, 1863.
- (86) Rachel⁶: Born 2 March, 1829; married 13 November, 1862, Samuel TenEyck.

(LXXXI.) WILLIAM S. ELTINGE⁶ (Solomon⁵, Cornelis⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born in Hurley 30 October, 1812; married 24 January, 1844, LYDIA P. HOTCHKISS and died 28 October, 1853. Children:

- (87) Anna A.⁷: Born 11 May, 1846; died 8 September, 1877.
- (88) John H.⁷: Born 25 September, 1849; died 7 February, 1904.
- (89) Frank⁷: Born 14 February, 1853; died 10 March, 1853.

The Kocherthal Records

(LXXXVIII.) JOHN H. ELTINGE⁷ (William S.⁶, Solomon⁵, Cornelis⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born in Hurley 25 September, 1849; married 18 September, 1873, SARAH LOUNSBERY (born 19 April, 1853) daughter of Richard Lounsbery and Jane H. Crispell and died 7 February, 1904. Children:

(90) William S.⁸: Born 3 September, 1874.

(91) Richard Lounsbery⁸: Born 1 February, 1876.

(92) Henry Dorance⁸: Born 29 December, 1890.

(LXXXVII.) ANNA A. ELTINGE⁷ (William S.⁶, Solomon⁵, Cornelis⁴, Josia³, Roelof², Jan¹) was born in Hurley 11 May, 1846; married MONTGOMERY SAGENDORF 17 February, 1869; died 8 September, 1877. Child:

(93) Ella⁸: Born 17 February, 1874; died 12 April, 1887.

To be continued



THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

Continued from Vol. III., page 188

1714

214. Aug. 1, *Anna Maria*, born July 29, child of Johann and Maria Barbara Leick; sp. Anna Maria Winterin.

215. *Marius*, born July 30, child of Samuel and Elisabetha Cun; sp. Marius Bellinger.

216. *Dorothea*, born July 27, child of Joh. Conrad and Anna Barbara Diestenbach; sp. Jerg Maurer and his wife Dorothea.

Olde Ulster

217. Aug. 18, *Johann Wilhelm*, born the 16, child of Clemens and Gerdrauth Lehman; sp. Johann Wilhelm Lehman and Anna Maria Kleinin.
218. Aug. 20, *Johann Fridrich*, born the 16, child of Henrich and Anna Juliana Reuter; sp. Johannes Stahl and Fridrich Maul.
219. Sept. 5, *Sophia*, born Aug. 28, child of David and Anna Catharina Hupfer; sp. Gerhard Horning and his wife Sophia.
220. *Anna Catharina*, born the 1, child of Peter and Anna Catharina Sibylla Hamm; sp. Niclaus Schmid and Anna Catharina Rohrbachin.
221. Sept. 15, *Johann Samuel*, born the 10, child of Henrich and Anna Schneider; sp. Samuel Müller and his wife Anna.
222. Sept. 19, *Johann Wendel*, born the 15, child of Jacob and Margretha Esswein; sp. Johann Wendel Pulver, and Justina, the wife of Theobald Scherer.
- 223 and 224. Sept. 20, *Anna Margretha* and *Anna Maria* (Twins), born the 18, children of Kilian and Anna Margretha Münckler; sp. Jerg Demuth and Anna Margretha Dopfin; furthermore: Jerg Schäster and Anna Maria Matthesin.
225. Sept. 26, *Johannes*, born the 21, child of Andreas and Elisabetha Richter; sp. Johann Führer, Henrich Mohr, and Christina Oberbachin.

The Kocherthal Records

226. *Johann Henrich*, born the 21, child of Conrad and Anna Elisabetha Behringer; sp. Johannes Roschmann and his wife Anna Elisabetha.
227. Oct. 7, *Anna Catharina*, born Sept. 26, child of Peter and Catharina Drechsler; sp. Jacob German and his wife Anna Catharina.
228. Oct. 17, *Anna Catharina*, born the 13, child of Johann Philipp and Anna Catharina Greisler; sp. Catharina Elisabetha Rauin, Appolonia Fröhlichin, and Johann Philipp Feller.
229. Oct. 21, *Anna Elisabetha*, born Sept. 2, child of Adam and Anna Eckhard; sp. Anna Elisabetha Lambertin.
230. *Anna Maria*, born the 18, child of Jerg and Anna Catharina Zufeld; sp. Peter Dippel and Anna Maria Zipperlin.
231. *Anna Margretha*, born May 12, child of Johann Philipp and Anna Margretha Wolleben; sp. Veltin Wolleben and Anna Margretha Caputzin.
232. Oct. 24, *Johann Wilhelm*, born the 18, child of Johann Wilhelm and Anna Margretha Tales; sp. Johann Niclaus Haas, Johann Wilhelm Hambuch, and Maria Catharina Segendorfin.
233. Oct. 31, *Ruloph*, born the 1, child of Ruloph and Jannicke Jeteutscher; sp. Gabriel Pruise and Gerdraut Pruise.

Olde Ulster

- 234 and 235. Nov. 1, *Johann Jacob* and *Anna Magdalena* (Twins), born Oct. 29, children of Johann Henrich and Magdalena Bruchler; sp. Jacob German and Anna Catharina Müllerin.
236. Nov. 7, *Susanna Margretha*, born the 5, child of Niclaus and Anna Margretha Bohnenstihl; sp. Susanna Margretha Schneiderin.
237. *Georg Andreas*, born Oct. 26, child of Niclaus and Maria Barbara Michel; sp. Georg Thäter, Johann Andreas Barthel, and Elisabetha Barthelin.
- 238 and 239. Nov. 28, *Johann Hieronymus* and *Agnes* (Twins), born the 24, children of Johann Valentin and Elisabetha Maria Falckenburg; sp. Hieronymus Klein, Johann Wilhelm Küster, Catharina Scheibin; Christian Dietrich, Anna Elisabetha Beckerin, and Agnes Dietrichin.
240. Dec. 20, *Johanna Maria Sophia*, born the 17, child of Albrecht Dietrich and Elisabetha Marterstadt; sp. Gottfrid Wulsten, Major, and his wife Maria Barbara, and Testuin (or Tostuin).
241. Dec. 26, *Anna Maria Catharina*, born (?), child of Sebastian and Anna Elisabetha Spickermann; sp. Adam Spoon and his wife, Niclaus Ohmich and his wife, and Anna Elisabetha Lauxin.

Total for the year 1714, 49.

The Kocherthal Records

1715.

242. Jan. 2, *Johann Heinrich*, born Dec. 29, 1714, child of Veit and Maria Catharina Mössig; sp. Henrich Heydorn.
243. *Philipp Henrich*, born Dec. 28, child of Philipp Wilhelm and Christina Moor; sp. Henrich Moor, Philipp Launert, and Catharina Speichermänin.
244. Jan. 4, *Johann Fridrich*, born the 1, child of Johann Wilhelm and Elisabetha Brandau; sp. Fridrich Streit and Elisabetha Krantzin.
245. Jan. 10, *Eva Maria*, born the 9, child of Adam and Anna Margretha Hertel; sp. Hieronymus Weller and Maria Kleinin.
246. *Anna Maria Dorothea*, born Nov. 19, 1714, child of Valentin and Susanna Wolleben; sp. Joseph Reinhart and his wife, Carl Näher and his wife, and Dorothea Caputzgi.
247. Febr. 22, *Johann Daniel*, born the 13, child of Bernhard and Justina Lückhard; sp. Johannes Führer and Daniel Testuh.
248. Febr. 26, *Gerdraut*, born the 18, child of Arnold and Anna Elisabetha Falck; sp. Niclaus Rau and his wife Gerdraut.
249. *Johann Henrich*, born the 19, child of Johannes and Anna Ursula Stahl; sp. Fridrich Maul, Henrich Teuter, and Anna Hartmänin.
250. Febr. 27, *Catharina*, born the 18, child of Philipp and Gerdraut Haupt. sp. Bernhard Noll and Bernhard Schmid.

Olde Ulster

251. *Johann Peter*, born the 25, child of Balt-
hasar and Anna Maria Amstach; sp.
Johann Peter Schmid.
252. Febr. 6, *Johann Henrich*, born Jan. 30, child of
Johann Conrad and Maria Elisabeth
Märten; sp. Hieronymus Weller, Hen-
rich Schramm, and Catharina Schaibin.
253. Febr. 13, *Anna Maria*, born Jan. 22, child of
Johann Wilhelm and Anna Gerdraut
Schneider; sp. Johann Plass, Anna
Maria and Maria Catharina Bitzerin.
254. *Maria Margretha*, born the 3, child of
Martin and Elisabeth Zerb; sp. Maria
Margretha Barthelin, Henrich Wider-
wax, and Maria Margretha Frehdin.
255. *Johannes*, born Jan. 17, child of Peter and
Elisabetha Margretha Schmid; sp.
Johann Roschmann and his wife.
256. Febr. 27, *Anna Margretha*, born the 17, child of
Martin and Anna Ursula Weidmann;
sp. Philipp Baunert and his wife.
257. Mar. 6, *Johann Mattheus*, born the 1, child of
Johann Reichart, "Reitz," and Elisa-
betha Catharina Backus: sp. Johann
Mattheus Jung and Sophia Hornungin.
258. Mar. 13, *Peter*, child of Salomon and Anna Maria
Schütt; sp. Johann Peter Schmid,
Anna Catharina Rohrbachin.
259. Mar. 31, *Johann Wilhelm*, born the 26, child of
Hieronymus and Anna Juliana Weller;
sp. Jerg Wilhelm Kehl, Johann Hen-
rich Vosch, and Anna Catharina Heilin.

The Falls of the Caterskill

260. Apr. 3, *Johann Wilhelm*, born Jan 31, child of Johann Michel and Anna Maria Wägelin; sp. Johann Georg Brigel.
261. *Johann Adam*, born March 22, child of Just Henrich and Agnes Schäster; sp. Johann Adam Fridrich and his wife Regina.
262. Apr. 10, *Johann Peter*, born the 3, child of Christian and Anna Maria Judith Castleman; sp. Johann Peter Burckhard and Andreas Ellich.
263. April 14, *Johann Emerich*, born March 28, child of Conrad and Maria Salomo Schaurmann; sp. Johann Emerich Plies and his wife.
264. April 18, *Jerg Philipp*, born the 14, child of Jerg and Anna Maria Schäster; sp. Philip Cuntz and Georg Demuth.

To be continued



THE FALLS OF THE CATERSKILL

Winter, hoary, stern and strong,
Sits the mountain crags among
On his bleak and horrid throne.
Drift on drift the snow is piled
Into forms grotesque and wild :
Ice-ribbed precipices shed
Cold light round his grisly head ;
Clouds athwart his brows are bound,
Ever whirling round and round.

THOMAS COLE

OLD^E VLSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

THE NARRATIVE OF THE ADVENTURES of Count Zinzendorf while in Hurley, which is given in this issue, was sent OLDE ULSTER by Mr. C. G. Hine of New York city, and is taken from "Memorials of the Moravian church," first volume. The picture is a strongly drawn one. It is of the middle of the eighteenth century and shows in heavy outlines how little those who held opposing religious views then understood each other. Would that the Count had been more definite in his statements so that it were possible to learn just where he spent the Sunday near Hurley, and to know upon what he predicated his charge that Esopus (Kingston) was "the Sodom of New York." He uses the term as if it were an admitted fact. It is apparent that he held those of a faith differing from his in contempt. Not only in Kingston and Hurley did he find the people uncongenial but all along the way from the Delaware to the Hudson. It were worth inquiring to what extent the treatment of his followers by the British authorities at Pine Plains irritated the Count.

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
✿ ✿ ✿ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

TWO COPIES OF OLDE ULSTER,

Vol. I. (1905) and

Two of Vol. II. (1906),

Bound in Persian Morocco, olive green, with cloth sides, can be obtained of the editor

AT \$4.50, NET, EACH

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets	- -	\$2,848,560.88
Liabilities	- -	2,664,426.13
Surplus	^{in Par} Values -	\$184,134.75

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

ARTISTIC FLORAL ARRANGEMENTS

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLDE
ULSTER for 1905 and 1906
can still be obtained at twenty-five
cents each.*

31833027626941

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1907

SEPTEMBER 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

31833027626941

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1907

SEPTEMBER 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS *Institution*

NO. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

NO. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, }	CHAS TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, }	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

THE DR. C O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. III SEPTEMBER, 1907 No. 9

	PAGE
Settling the Esopus.....	257
Some Ulster County Surnames.....	262
Petition for Captain Snyder's Exchange (1781)...	265
Kingston's First Steam Ferry	268
Atkarkarton-Atharhacton	270
Willem Beeck's Will (1684)	274
Lineage of the Stanton Family.....	275
The Kocherthal Records	281
The Falls of the Mongaup.....	286
Editorial Notes.....	288

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

~~~~~

**W**E have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kirgston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

**DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S**

**Ulster County Probate Records  
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

VOL. III

SEPTEMBER, 1907

No. 9

---



---

## *Settling the Esopus.*

---



HO were the early Dutch settlers of the Esopus? To what class of the population of the homeland did they belong? It has been held that there was to be found here a number of families of the well-to-do of the Netherlands on the one hand, and by others that the colonists were peasants without education, standing in society or means. What is the truth?

It must be understood that Holland was at that day the country of Europe in which education was the most widely disseminated, and it contained a less proportion of illiterates than any other. Dr. Andrew S. Draper, the Superintendent of Education of the State of New York, has established the fact that the Netherlands organized the first common schools. New York had such long before any other colony in America.

It is well known that the great body of emigrants is composed of those who go to improve their condition.



Families well established, with ample possessions and invested wealth usually do not leave their homes and seek others in newly discovered countries. Nevertheless, even in such families are to be found many restless, adventurous spirits who seek at the ends of the earth a life of excitement and danger. Where there are worlds to conquer many hear a call to gird for the fight and mix in the conflict. It was so in New Netherland. Here came men of education, experience and position. Here were found men of influence seeking its wealth of furs and the boundless acres of fat lands reported by every voyager.

Here came, as to every frontier, men without whose presence that frontier would be better. Here too drifted many idle ones; many incapable ones; many feeble ones. But the classes mentioned did not constitute the majority of the immigrants nor have much to do with its permanence. The first colony was one of families who sought new homes because of persecution—the Walloons of Flanders.<sup>1</sup> Fifty years afterwards their number was augmented by the Huguenots of France, who came by way of the Palatinate, and these too were refugees from religious persecution. The body of the settlers of the colony came from a land where there was no persecution—had been none since the United Provinces of the Netherlands had won their freedom.

What led them to come? It was because of the efforts made by the West India Company to permanently settle its American possessions. It sought out families of young men and women of as much education and with as much means as possible, and of

---

*Settling the Esopus*

---

good character, to emigrate and become permanent residents of the land it wished to develop. It is worth our while to study the information put out by the Company to secure such, quoting from Van Tienhoven, the secretary :

“Boors [farmers] and others who are obliged to work at first in Colonies ought to sail from this country in the fore or latter part of winter in order to arrive with God’s help in New Netherland early in the Spring, as in March, or at latest April, so as to be able to plant during that summer garden vegetables, maize and beans, and moreover employ the whole summer in clearing land and building cottages as I shall hereafter describe.

“All then who arrive in New Netherland must immediately set about preparing the soil, so as to be able, if possible, to plant some winter grain and to proceed the next winter to cut and clear the timber. The trees are usually felled from the stump, cut up and burnt in the field, unless such as are suitable for building, for palisades, posts and rails.”

He gives the experience of some who

“Plough right around the stumps and plant tobacco, maize and beans at first. The soil even thus becomes very mellow, and they sow winter grain in the fall. . . . The farmer having thus begun must endeavour every year to clear as much new land as he possibly can, and sow it with such seed as he considers most suitable.

“It is not necessary to take much stock in the beginning, since clearing land and other necessary labor do not permit him to save much hay and build barns for stabling. One pair of draft horses or a yoke of oxen only is necessary to ride the planks for buildings or palisades or rails from the land to the place where they are to be set. The farmer can get all

---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

sorts of cattle in the course of the second summer when he will have more leisure to cut and bring home hay, also to build barns and houses for men and cattle."

The secretary then sets forth what the Company had done towards settling New Netherland with a substantial and permanent population :

"The Company, at their own cost and in their own ships conveyed several farmers to New Netherland and gave these the following terms :

"The farmer, conveyed over sea to New Netherland with his family, was granted by the Company for the term of six years a Bouwery [farm], which was partly cleared, and a good part of which was fit for the plough.

"The Company furnished the farmer a house, barn, farming implements and tools, together with four horses, four cows, sheep and pigs in proportion, the usufruct and enjoyment of which the husbandman should have during the six years, and on the expiration thereof return the number of cattle he received. The entire increase remained with the farmer. The farmer was bound to pay yearly [thereafter] one hundred guilders (\$40) and eighty pounds of butter rent for the cleared land and bouwery."

Provision was made for the redemption of the land thus taken up of the West India Company. Here in the Esopus the settlers obtained title at the beginning. In the Nieuw Dorp (Hurley) the lands were taken under a lease for five years (OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., pages 259-61), with the right to redeem at the end of that period. In this way most of the settlers there obtained title to their lands.

There is one bit of advice thrown in by Van Tienhoven of which the settlers soon availed themselves.

---

### *Settling the Esopus*

---

He suggested that there was a good market for provisions in the Caribbean islands; for staves at the Madeiras and Canaries and for masts and fish in Spain and Portugal. It was not long before the bountiful crops of the rich lowlands were shipped every year to the West Indies. The old court records of the Esopus have a number of entries relating to this and bills of sale of vessels therein engaged.

There are a few suggestions which show a practical experience had been the basis of the secretary's advice, as

“Yoke oxen for the plough, inasmuch as in new lands full of roots oxen go forward steadily under the plough, and horses stand still, or with a start break the harness in pieces.”

It is interesting to note the prices of live stock in New Netherland two hundred and fifty years ago :

|                                                |         |
|------------------------------------------------|---------|
| “ A young mare with her second or third foal . | \$60.00 |
| A four year old stallion . . . . .             | 52.00   |
| A milch cow with her second calf . . . . .     | 40.00   |
| A year old sow . . . . .                       | 10.00   |
| A sheep (an ewe) . . . . .                     | 10.00 ” |

He also required that there be sent “Carpenters who can lay brick; smiths conversant with heavy work, curing cattle and provided with suitable medicines; one or more surgeons, with a chest well supplied with all sorts of drugs; one or more coopers; a Clergyman; a Comforter of the sick who could act as precentor and also as schoolmaster; also a wheelwright.” The secretary adds that what are needed are: “Industrious country people, conversant with the working

and cultivation of land, and possessing a knowledge of cattle." "In order to promote population the people must be provided with Freedoms and Privileges so as to induce them to quit their Fatherland, and emigrate with their families beyond the sea to this far distant New Netherland." And as poor people cannot go he asks if there are not some wealthy individuals who would expend something so help such seek new homes where they can improve their condition.



#### *SOME ULSTER COUNTY SURNAMES*

---

HASBROUCK.—Among the families of Ulster county there is none stronger or more widely distributed than the old Huguenot family of Hasbrouck. There were two brothers, Abraham and Jean. The former reached the Esopus in July, 1675, and the latter seems to have been here in 1672. They were natives of Calais, France. The family seems to have been French Flemings. The language of this region was almost the same as that of the Netherlands, the Dutch. The name Hasbrouck is not of French origin. It is unmistakably Dutch. *Haas* is the Dutch word for hare and *broek* for marsh or swamp. The Dutch method or compounding would be to write the word hare-swamp *hazenbroek*. This would mean a marsh abounding in hares. About sixty miles from Calais, and some twenty miles from the border of Belgium, is the present town of Hazebrouck in France. It is the capital of an arrondissement in the Department of Nord and is thirty-two miles West North West of Lille. It is



---

*Some Ulster County Surnames*

---

largely engaged in tanning and the manufacture of oil and soap. It had a population in 1901 of 9,194. In the Netherlands are no less than four localities of the same name, one is Groot Hasebroek, under the jurisdiction of the village of Wassenaar in South Holland; another Hazebroek, thirty minutes southwest of Wassenaar; a third Hazebroek, forty-five minutes southeast of Borculo in Gelderland and the fourth Hazenbroek, thirty minutes northwest of the Hague, in South Holland.

TEN BROECK (TEN BROEK).—The literal meaning of this name is "Near the marsh." The deltas of the Rhine and the Scheldt were so full of swamps before the wonderful engineering skill of the Netherlands drained them that the name easily came to be applied to those who lived among the marshes.

KORTRIGHT (KORTRECHT).—There is a proverb still current in the Netherlands which is *Kort recht, goed recht* (prompt justice, satisfactory justice). The name probably arose with some ancestor of the family who was a magistrate and administered justice in a prompt and satisfactory manner.

BEEKMAN.—The English of this name is brook-man. The ancestor lived beside a brook.

VAN VLIET.—Of the brook. The name is of the same origin as Beekman.

OVERBAGH.—This name came into Ulster county through the Palatine family of that name. It is the German of the Rhineland. It means "over the brook."

DE WITT.—The white.

BLEECKER (BLEEKER).—The bleacher. The Nether-

lands had a world-wide reputation centuries ago for bleaching. Everyone knows how their linen of the purest white was known as "hollands." There is a strong impression that both of the above names, De Witt and Bleecker, were given to families who made a reputation in producing this linen. The English name of Dwight is that of a family of De Witts driven from the Netherlands by the terrible Spanish persecution. They settled in an eastern county of England where they were noted for producing fine white linen. The English contracted their name after the English fashion.

STRYKER (STRIJKER).—Ironer. Closely related to the bleachers in producing the much-prized fine Hollands were the skillful ironers. Hence the origin of the name. It has been held that the name means "peacemaker." If so, it is because an ironer is a smoother of differences.

VAN DER VEER.—Of the ferry.

TELLER.—An accountant.

VOORHEES.—Originally Van Voorhees, meaning "from before Hees," a village in the province of Drenthe, whence the family came.

WYNKOOP (WIJNKOOPMAN).—Wine merchant.

VAN NOSTRAND (VAN OOST STRAND).—From the east strand. The east beach.

OSTRANDER.—The meaning is the same as the last.

TEN EYCK.—Near the oak.

TEN HOUT.—Near the wood.

TEN HAGEN (TEN HAAGEN).—Near the hedge.

---

*Petition for Captain Snyder's Exchange*

---

VAN DER VOORT (VAN DER VOERT).—From the cove or creek.

MEYER (MEIER).—Sheriff, mayor, superintendent.

VAN LEUVEN.—Of the lion. From Leeuwen, a village near Tiel, province of Gelderland.

TER WILLIGER.—Near the willow tree.



*PETITION FOR CAPTAIN SNYDER'S  
EXCHANGE*

---

Captain Jeremiah Snyder and his son Elias, while at work planting corn on his farm one mile north of the Blue Mountain church in the town of Saugerties on Saturday, May 6th, 1780, were captured by a party of Indians and Tories and taken to Niagara. After some time they were transferred to Montreal. They were confined in different places during the two years which followed until they were placed on the island of Jesu, sixteen miles above Montreal. With three companions in captivity they made their escape thence during the night of Wednesday, September 10th, 1782 and reached home by the way of New Hampshire after suffering many straits and perils. The story of their captivity and escape has been published. There is an interesting petition of the wife of the captain and twenty-four of her patriotic neighbors for the exchange of her husband and son among the papers of Governor George Clinton. The published papers give the petition but not the names of the subscribers. The editor of *OLDE ULSTER* has copied the list from the

original and gives it herewith. The petitioners were members of the First Ulster County Militia, commanded by Colonel Johannis Snyder, in which Captain Jeremiah Snyder commanded a company. The British authorities were not disposed to a free exchange with the Americans. For some reason no exchange was effected in this case. And the captain was compelled to remain in captivity for seventeen months longer until he effected his release by his own efforts and daring. The petitioners were among the most active patriots in the region and of those who were most thoroughly hated by the few Tory inhabitants.

“KINGSTON, February ye 23<sup>th</sup> 1781

“MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY :

“I take the freedom to address my selfe to your Excellency, and lay my Distressed case before you and desire you will be pleased to give me your assistance, as much as lays in your Power. Doubtless you may have heerd that my Husband Capt. Jeremiah Snyder and my son, were taken Captives by the Enemy in May last past ; and burnt down my house and all my household goods, carryed of or consumed in the flames, and now my children & self live upon the Benevolence, of my good neighbors and relatives which are good stanch whigs, My husband was a very active officer in the American cause, and lived amongst a cluster of envious and rigid Tories, and by all circumstances, it appears that my Tory neighbors had pointed him out to sacrifice him and family, to satiate their vengeance upon him to get him & son Prisoner in their Hands.

“This is my earnest Desire and Request that you will use your Excellency's utmost endeavour to git my husband and son exchanged as soon as possible, as I hear there is or soon will be a sartle of exchange of Prisoners ; that you will be pleased to have my husband and son upon the List of the

---

*Petition for Captain Snyder's Exchange*

---

Prisoners ; my husband and son as I am credible informed are in Canada.

“ I am, and remain your ever dutifull Servant to command

“ CATHARINA SNYDER

“ P. S. My son's name is Elias.

“ To His Excellency GEORGE CLINTON Esq.

“ BENJAMIN SNYDER  
CHRISTIAEN SNYDER  
PETRUS BACKER, Leut  
MARTIJNUS HOMMEL, Leut  
JOHN POST, JUN  
PETER POST  
CORNELIUS PERSEN  
JACOBUS POST  
MARTYN SNYDER  
HERMANUS HOMMEL  
HENDRICUS SNYDER  
ISAAK SNYDER  
HENDERICUS MYER  
BENJAMEN MYER, JUNEOR  
WILLIAM MYER, JUN  
THUNIS OSTERHOUDT  
TOBIAS MEYER, Leut  
PETER OOSTERHOUDT  
JOHANNIS M. SNYDER  
CORNELIS DEWITT  
PETER T. MYER  
NICHOLAS MILLER  
EPHRAIM MYER  
JOHANNIS MYER, JR.”

The preliminary treaty of peace had been signed when the captain and his party returned and the war was practically over, and there were no further molestations.



---

*KINGSTON'S FIRST STEAM FERRY*

---

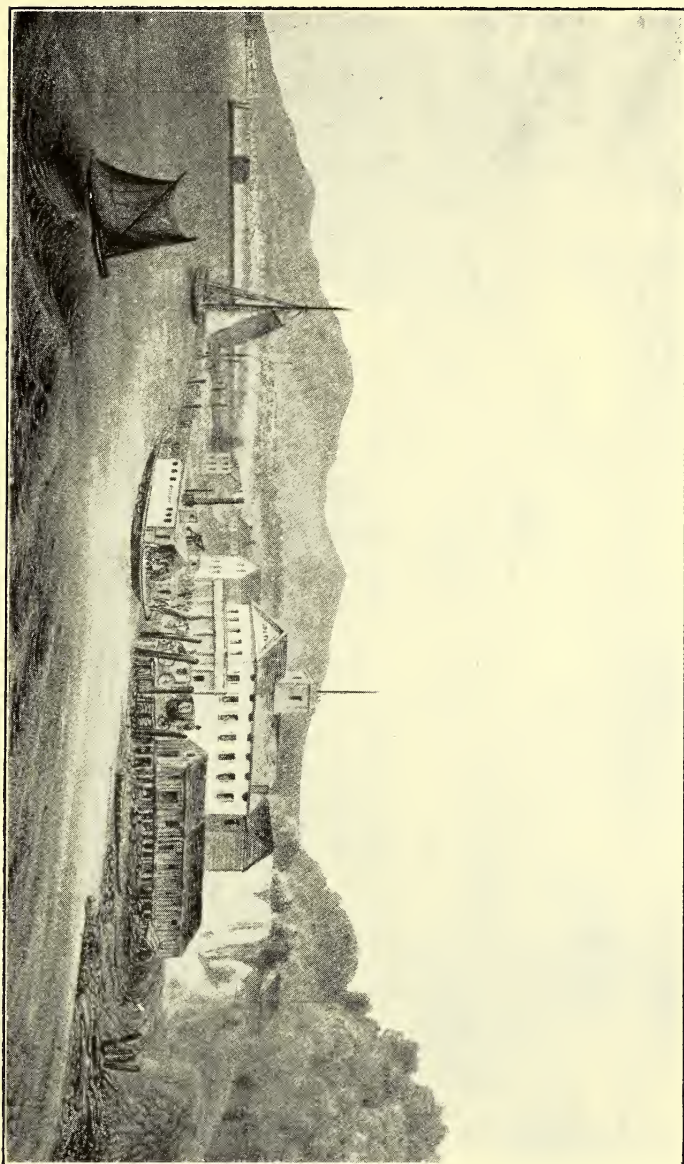
For many years what is now Kingston Point was called Columbus Point. Under a very old charter a ferry to the east side of the Hudson was maintained from this place. As travel increased a ferryboat propelled by horses transported passengers and vehicles. About 1843 steam was substituted as power and the steam ferryboat Rhine was placed on the route. The Hudson river railroad had not been built. The river steamers landed their passengers on the east side at what is known as "The Slate Dock." The stages met the ferry at Columbus Point as soon after the day-boats as the passengers could be brought over. As long as the horse boat ran it was compelled by the set of the current to approach the west shore by coming a little below the landing and then working up stream. The horse power was not sufficient to bring the boat to the dock directly. When steam was substituted the old ferry slip was still used. We present a cut of the landing of the Rhine at Kingston Point. It will be seen that the boat is still working up into her slip from down stream. On the dock are to be seen the old stages of the forties. Port Ewen, in the distance, shows larger than does the Port Ewen of to-day. Notwithstanding the great changes of Kingston Point from the days of 1843 the general appearance is the same.

The engraving is made from a lithograph which was made to commemorate the introduction of steam into the service of the ferry. The development of Kingston Point in recent years into the summer resort of the Upper Hudson makes the old view interesting.

---

*Kingston's First Steam Ferry*

---



*Kingston Point in 1843*

---

# *Atkarkarton- Atharhacton*

---

*Contributed by E. M. Ruttenber*

---



ERMIT a few words of explanation and correction concerning the earliest Indian name of that part of Kingston which was called by Governor Stuyvesant the *Groot Plat* (Great Plain) and which has come down to us as *Atkarkarton* in a translation by the Reverend Thomas DeWitt, D.D., of a letter written by the Reverend Johannes Megapolensis, in Doc. Hist. N. Y., II, 107, and adopted in that form by Brodhead in his History of New York. In my "Indian Names" I wrote :

"Interpretation of the name can only be made conjecturally. William R. Gerard wrote me: 'I think Atkarkarton simply disguises *Atuk-ak-aten*, meaning 'Deer Hill,' from *Atuk*, 'Deer'; *ak*, plural, and *aten*, 'Hill.' The *r*'s in the name do not mean anything, they simply indicate that the *a*'s which precede them was nasal."

After the foregoing was printed my attention was called, by Chaplain Roswell Randall Hoes, U. S. N., to the form of the name as written by the Reverend

Edward T. Corwin, D.D., in his translation of Megapolensis' letter in "Ecclesiastical Records of New York," Vol. I., 398, in which the orthography is *Atharhacton*. At the request of Chaplain Hoes, Dr. Corwin made a re-examination of the original manuscript and wrote in reply :

"There is no doubt whatever that the word is *Atharhacton*. I had no thin paper with me to trace the name, but I made an exact fac-simile of the writing, and I send it to you. There is no doubt that Brodhead is wrong in his spelling. He probably took it from Dr. DeWitt's orthography of sixty years ago, and it may have been a misprint in the paper from which he copied. You may consider the orthography which I send you as absolutely sure—ATHARHACTON. The old ministers always wrote names in the Latin chirography, which is what we now use, while their ordinary penmanship was the Gothic chirography."

Submitting Dr. Corwin's corrected orthography to William H. Holmes, Chief of the Bureau of American Ethnology, of the Smithsonian Institution, I received from him the reply :

"The word probably contains *Hacki*, 'Land,' or place, and possibly *Attach*, 'Above,' 'Beyond,' The composition is badly distorted."

Following Chief Holmes' suggestion that the word probably contains *Hacki*, "Land," I have given to it more attention than I had when submitting the form

*Atkarkarton* to Mr. Gerard, and it seems to me to be possible to detect the radicals represented in it and its reasonably probable literal meaning. It is a fact well established that in the primitive Algonquian dialects, now especially met in the Cree which is claimed to be the oldest and most archaic, the letters *t*, *tt*, *th*, and *h*, represent guttural aspirates otherwise written *ghk*, *gh*, *ch*, etc., the German missionaries generally softening the sound to *ch*. Under this rule the prefix of the name, in both forms, contains the radicals *Achki* or *Aghka*, meaning "Land" and accessorially "place," unlimited, unenclosed. *Aghki* is given by Dr. Brinton as pure Minsi-Delaware. The orthographies are many. In the Unami-Delaware Dictionary it is *Hacki*; in Chippeway *Ahkee*; in Natick *Ohke* (now *Auke*). It is not reasonable to assume that Megapolensis wrote his phonetics with the correctness of modern philologists, but gave as best he could the primitive dialectic sounds as he received them from a Dutch pioneer. If the reader will write the first word with the initial *H* and exchange *th* or *tk* for Zeisberger's *ghk*, he will have little difficulty in recognizing Megapolensis' word.

The last syllables in the second form *-hacton*, contain the aspirate *ch* (*gh*) or *ck*. The combination is now written *-hacan*, and met in Unami *Hackihacan*, meaning "Field"; also used for "Plantation." In the original aspirates it seems to have been *-hactan*.

When used as a first word in composition the radical *acki* is written with the indefinite initial *H*, as in *Hacki*, "Earth, land." When used as suffix the initial is dropped. The dropping of prefixed initials by scribes was of very frequent occurrence, largely due



to the habit of the Indians in throwing the sound of the word forward to the penult. The meaning of the radical is not changed by the omission. The full name may have had an adjectival prefix. Zeisberger's Onondaga Dictionary gives *Meching Haghihacan*, "A large field." The word "Field," however, means an extent of country, an expanse, land cleared and ready (prepared) for tillage. The equivalency of *ch*, *gh*, *h*, *k*, etc., and *t* and *th* is very clearly shown in a few examples. Heckewelder wrote "*Menatheink*, on the island," and with the same meaning Anthony wrote *Menach'henink*; *Matta*. "No, not," in Unami, is *Machta* in Minsi; *Wuttoney*, "Beard," Unami, is *Wuchtoney* in Minsi; *Kithanne*, "The Sea," Unami, is *Gichthanne* Minsi. Other examples can be quoted.

Without offering the explanation of the name given above 'as positively correct, it is believed to be so. Neither *Atuk* nor *Attach* is sustained by the location; there was no hill—there was no "above" or "beyond." Reasonably, Governor Stuyvesant's alternate name, "The *Groot Plat*" (great field) was a fair interpretation of the Indian name, and reasonable it is that Governor Nicolls more clearly expressed its meaning when he wrote, in 1665, "I have purchased all the Sopes land, which is now ready for planters to put the plow into, being clear ground." "All" included lands in addition to the Groot Plat. The latter was estimated by Governor Stuyvesant to be capable of division into fifty farms, or, at the lowest grant of fifty acres to a farm, 2,500 acres. The *Nieuw Dorp*, now known as Old Hurley, was surely on the Groot Plat. Governor Nicolls's treaty-purchase of 1665 included all the

Esopus flats on the north and west of Kingston as far as the Second Fall on the Rondout.

*Atharhacton* is more easily spoken and is more pleasant to the ear than *Atkarkarton*. It has the advantage also of being more certainly interpreted. The latter where it has been adopted as a place-name may easily be changed to the corrected form. In one of its forms the name should be preserved for its singularity, its beauty, and its history. I am pleased to see that one of your local societies has adopted the corrected form—*Atharhacton*.

*Newburgh, July 22, 1907.*



APPEARED BEFORE ME W<sup>M</sup> D LA MONTAGNE, Secretary at Kingston Willem Beeck, being sick in bed, but nevertheless in the full enjoyment of his mental faculties:

IN THE NAME OF THE LORD, AMEN:

Whereas the aforesaid Willem Beeck, considering the certainty of death, though the hour of its approach be uncertain, and desiring that the present shall be complied with after his demise [therefore] first commends his soul to Almighty God:

Secondly—after his demise his wife shall, with the children, share the house and lot, each the just one-half, and whereas a female savage has, subject to the Heer governor's approval, granted him a plot of land at Waerwaersinck, under condition that the female savage (*wildin*) shall have a plantation there [therefore] his wife shall receive the just one-half and the children the just one-half.—*March 28, 1684.*

---

## *Lineage of the Stanton Family*

---

*Contributed by William Austin Macy, M.D.*

---



HE line begins apparently with one George Stanton, who came to New York city at about 1698 from the Island of Jamaica, where he had been a rather extensive planter. He is found here first in the deeds showing the property he bought and later he is mentioned in the Census List of the City for 1703, where his family is shown to have consisted at that time of two males between 16 and 60 and one female (his wife), together with four children under 16, two boys and two girls. Of the girls little is ascertained, but of the boys we find one many years later again at Jamaica, to which he had returned, and the other the founder of our line at New York city, though not as definitely proved to have been this George Stanton's son as we might like. Still, there is really no other conclusion to be drawn except that this latter Stanton was a son of the first George Stanton, and so many things point in this direction that I have no hesitation in naming him as such in this record and will leave for others the task of showing that he had a different parentage.

The wife of the first George Stanton was named in the deeds and elsewhere as Hester, but nothing else is given regarding her.

Of George Stanton, the head of this line, I am told by some of the historians of the Island of Jamaica that he had come into prominence there by having made an exceptionally good report on the general condition of the various British possessions in the West Indies, and upon this account he was made a special High Commissioner by the Crown, to the Dutch at New York, evidently to report upon their condition there. However this may have been, we find that he had a deed for one of his first purchases at Jamaica recorded "at the request of Mr. Stanton," with the Secretary of the New York Colony, some 12 years before he is later found here as a permanent resident, though no other mention is found at that time. He died in 1708 and in July of that year we find Letters of Administration issued by the Hon. George Clarke, Secretary of the Colony, to his wife Esther or Hester. After this we find among the old tax lists that the taxes on the George Stanton property were paid for many years by his widow, and then by his two sons, George and Henry Stanton, the latter of whom is the head of the New York line from that time.

As to the forbears on the other side of the water of the Stantons, we find that a study of the various Stantons at Jamaica from about 1665 to 1700, and there were a number of them, indicates that they were probably all related and from the will of Col. Edward Stanton, a large land owner and the Speaker of the Assembly at Jamaica at the time of his death in 1705, we find

---

*Lineage of the Stanton Family*

---

that Col. Edward Stanton came from the town of Lowth or Louth, in Lincolnshire, England, which place he names as his native place, thus placing them as coming from one of the many branches of the old Saxon family of Stanton that are to be traced in Lincolnshire and the adjoining counties of Leicestershire and Nottinghamshire, where they held forth from very early times. Connected with the study of the various branches of the English family of Stanton or Staunton, or as it was known in the very early times De Staunton, is much that will repay a study of the well known works on the antiquities of the counties named, but there is so much of it that I prefer to refer the reader to such authorities pending the printing at some later date of a special genealogy concerning this particular family of Stantons. They undoubtedly have a common origin with the families of Stantons that settled in Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Virginia, and elsewhere in the early colonies and will therefore be worthy of record in the annals of the country.

To those that are interested in such matters, I might state that the tomb of Col. Edward Stanton is still in existence at Jamaica and carries upon it his coat of arms graven there now over 200 years ago. This coat of arms is as follows: Vair, sable and argent, a canton gules. The crest is a greyhound's head couped. On some of the arms of this branch of the Stantons there is upon the canton a cross pattée formée, which is thought to signify that some one in the early line of the family had belonged to the Knights of Malta, and as it is known that there was a Sir William De Staun-



ton whom history records as having gone with Edward the First, and who carried the same coat of arms, the inference is that this William was an ancestor of the family at Jamaica.

Leaving the first few of the Stanton ancestors I will now take up the connection with the Brink family direct and carry the line of descendants from that point only, although the other earlier branches have been quite fully worked out where data was obtainable.

As previously shown in this publication, Arie or Arien Gerritsen, married on 17th of October, 1686, at Kingston, N. Y., Lysbet Lambertsen, who had been baptized on the 14th of February, 1666. She was the daughter of Lambert Huybertsen [Brink] (married in Netherlands) and Hendrickje Cornelisse (see the Brink record). Their daughter, Hendrica Nukerck, born the 7th of November, 1692 (baptized the 11th, of that month), married on the 14th of December, 1711, Cornelius Wynkoop, who in turn was born on the 30th of May, 1688. Hendrica Nukerck died before April, 1747, but for this and many other of these particulars see the third edition of the Wynkoop Genealogy, 1904, and its later Supplement, if the latter appears in print.

Cornelius Wynkoop was a son of Major Johannes and Judith Fransen Bloodgood, daughter of Captain Frans Jansen Bloetgoedt, of Flushing, Long Island, where they were married (see the record of Major Johannes Wynkoop on the church records of both Kingston, where he lived, and at Flushing, where Judith Bloodgood had lived). This couple had, among other children :

Cornelius C. Wynkoop, born Nov. 4, and baptized

---

*Lineage of the Stanton Family*

---

Nov. 5, 1732; died Aug. 6, 1796; married Agril 24, 1760, Maria Catharina Ruhl, born the 14th of Nov., 1741, and the daughter of Gustav Martin and Maria Margaretha (Bömper or Bimper) Ruhl. This name "Ruhl" is found spelled in many ways, but the principal way of spelling is: "Ruhl, Ruehle, Ruehl, Roel," etc. They were German Lutherans and the names Ruhl and Bömper, or Bimper, are both found in the various lists of Palatine Germans. In looking over the records of the German Lutheran Church of New York city, to be found in the "Burhans" collection of church notes of births, marriages and deaths, I found in the column devoted to remarks opposite the death of Gustav Martin Ruhl the following: "Our Deacon, Honored and Beloved among all Honorable People!" Certainly this was a fitting epitaph for a good life.

The children of Cornelius C. and Maria Catharina (Ruhl) Wynkoop were as follows:

John C. Wynkoop: Bap., Jan. 21st, 1761; mar. Lydia Silvester.

Maria: Born July 21st, 1762; bap. July 4, 1762; mar. April 1st, 1786, Henry Stanton, who was born Sept. 12, 1761, and died Oct. 22, 1830. His first wife was Patience Levernich, daughter of William and Dorothy (Morse) Levernich, of Newton, Long Island (see "Annals of Newtown").

Catherine Wynkoop: Bap. Nov. 20, 1763; married Jonathan Hasbrouck (see Hasbrouck notes in the N. Y. Gen. and Biog. "Record," Vol., pp. 261-267);

George Pietersen Wynkoop, bap. July 17, 1765; died an infant.

---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

Anna Sabina Wynkoop: Bap. July 13, 1766; married Henry H. Schoonmaker (see Schoonmaker notes). Elizabeth Wynkoop: Bap. Dec. 3, 1769; m. Jacob Hicks. Cornelius C. Wynkoop: Bap. May 24, 1772; died in 1808, unm.

Henrietta Wynkoop: Bap. March 25, 1775; died in 1860; she married Dr. Henry Van Solingen. Have no data at present on his family.

Augustus Wynkoop: Born Sept. 10, 1777; married Anna Maria Silvester. (Information concerning the descendants in the line of the Silvester, and in that of the Schoonmaker and Hicks families, is desired by the writer of this article).

The military record, etc., of Cornelius C. Wynkoop, can be obtained from the Wynkoop Genealogy, 1904, and from the data about Gerald N. Stanton, contained in the Year Books of the Sons of the Revolution, etc. He is described as "shop-keeper," "lawyer," etc., and during the Revolutionary War served in different grades, becoming Captain of the First Company, S. E., District of Marbletown Township, in the Third Regiment of Ulster county, under Col. Levi Pawling, Lieut.-Col., Jacob Hoornbeek, Majors Johannis Cantine and Joseph Hasbrouck. He was commissioned, March 30, 1779, as Assistant Commissary of Issues for the Northern Department.

The forebears of Henry Stanton who married into the Wynkoop family are as follows:

### Parents.

George Stanton: Born Jan. 29, 1733: Agnes Blanck:  
Born Jan. 6, 1732.

---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

Grand Parents.

Henry Stanton: Born May 17, 1699: Mary Blanck:  
Born ———.

Great Grand Parents.

George Stanton: Born about 1650: Hester or Esther  
———.

Agnes Blanck can be traced readily through the records of the New York Dutch Reformed Church, back to Jeurien and Tryntje (Claes) Blanck, who came to the New Netherlands at about 1630 and are found there from about that time. Mary Blanck's marriage record with Henry Stanton I have thus far not been able to find.

*To be continued*



*THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS*

---

*Continued from Vol. III., page 254*

1716

331. Aug. 5, *Maria Magdalena*, born July 7, child of Jerg and Anna Maria Thater; sp. Jacob Caputzgi and his wife Anna Magdalena.
332. Aug. 14, *Jacob*, born the 12, child of Johann Fridrich and Maria Barbara Contermann; sp. Jacob German and his wife Anna Catharina.
333. Sept. 11, *Johann Georg*, born the 4, child of Hermann and Margretha Hummel; sp. Richard Orem, Johann Georg Schneider, and Anna Maria Demuthin.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

334. Sept. 14, *Æmilia*, born the 4, child of Peter and Anna Margretha Sutz; sp. Johann Martin Burckhard and Æmilia Kleinin.
335. Sept. 16, *Maria Christina*, born the 11, child of Peter and Elisabeth Oberbach; sp. Mattheus Schlemmer, Johann Wilhelm Schneider's wife, and Anna Christina Tonniusin.
336. Oct. 14, *Elisabetha*, born Sept. 20, child of Andreas Frantz and Sibylla Contermann; sp. Gerdraut Krämerin.
337. Oct. 16, *Anna Juliana*, born the 10, child of Peter and Anna Elisabeth Becker; sp. Anna Juliana Wellerin, Anna Eva Mengesin, and Hieronoymus Scheib.
338. Nov. 18, *Johann Georg*, born the 9, child of Peter and Anna Lucia Gistler; sp. Johann Menges, Jerg Wilhelm Kehl, and Anna Catharina Scheibin.
339. Nov. 25, *Johann Peter*, born the 10, child of Bernhard and Justina Luckhard; sp. Peter Burckhard and Æmilia Kleinin.
340. Dec. 2, *Anna Elisabetha*, born Nov. 26, child of Mattheus and Anna Veronica Schlemmer; sp. Elisabeth Magdalena Oberbachin, Anna Juliana Wellerin, and Henrich Schramm.
341. Dec. 16, *Johann Heinrich*, born the 9, child of Hieronymus and Anna Juliana Weller; sp. Heinrich Schram, Mattheus Schlemmer, and Elisabetha Oberbachin.

Total for the year 1716, 56.



---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

1717

342. Jan. 6, *Johann Bernhard*, born the 3, child of Veltin and Apolonia Fröhlich; sp. Bernhard Lückhard and his wife Justina.
343. Jan. 7, *Daniel*, born Dec. 23, 1716, child of Albrecht Dietrich and Elisabetha Marterstock; sp. Daniel Destuh and his wife Maria Barbara.
344. *Eva*, born Dec. 21, 1716, child of Fridrich and Anna Barbara Merckel; sp. Eva Müllerin.
345. Feb. 10, *Anna Margretha*, born the 1, child of Philipp and Veronica Klumm; sp. Philipp Mohr, Anna Catharina Luttin, and Anna Margretha Dalestin.
346. Feb. 24, *Johannes*, born the 8, child of Cornelius and Alicken Warmer; sp. Jan Warmer and his wife.
347. Apr. 14, *Johann Georg*, born the 4, child of Hermann and Maria Catharina Segendorst; sp. Johann Henrich Conrad, Johann Georg Launert, Margreth Schneiderin.
348. *Anna Catharina*, born the 7, child of Johann and Maria Barbara Leick; sp. Johann Höner and wife Anna Catharina.
349. April 29, *Anna Margretha*, born the 14, child of Veltin and Susanna Wolleben; sp. Joseph Reichart and his wife, also Anna Margretha Caputzgin.
350. April 28, *Johann Peter*, born the 19, child of Johann and Anna Eckhard; sp. Johann Peter Dopf and Anna Catharina Dippelin.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

351. May 19, *Johann Jacob*, born the 14th, child of Johannes and Maria Elisabeth Straup ; sp. Jacob Schumacher and his wife.
- 

The following 18 children were baptized in "Schochorie" (Schoharie):

352. June 6, *Johann*, born Feb. 8, child of Johann Georg and Veronica Löhn ; sp. Johann Cast, a commissioner ("*Commissarius*").
353. *Johann*, born Feb. 5, child of Johann and Anna Margretha Kestler ; sp. Johann Müller and Gerdraut Hettmänin.
354. *Johann Georg*, born March 17, child of Jacob and Anna Catharina Böshaar ; sp. Johann Georg Stump and his wife.
355. *Johann Fridrich*, born May 14, child of Georg and Anna Elisabetha Dachstetter ; sp. Fridrich Schâster and his wife.
356. *Johann Adam*, born May 17, child of Theobald and Maria Catharina Jung ; sp. Johann Just Laux, Johann Adam Kopp, and Catharina Freyin.
357. *Gerdraut*, born April 16, child of Henrich and Christina Sixt ; sp. Georg Seybold, Gerdraut Christmänin and Gerdraut Hettmänin.
358. *Anna Elisabeth*, born April 19, child of Joseph and Anna Elisabeth Savoy ; sp. Johann Michel Meyser and Anna Elisabeth Sixtin.

---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

359. *Ottilia Helena*, born May 9, child of Johann and Sibylla Catharina Leer; sp. Johann Adam Wallrath, Magdalena Eckhardin, and Ottilia Curringin.
360. *Conrad*, born May 10, child of Georg and Maria Catharina Mattheus; sp. Conrad "Weisser," Conrad Schütz, and Anna Maria Bellin.
361. June 7, *Johann Gottfrid*, born April 26, child of Johann Peter and Elisabetha Barbara Knirstker; sp. Johann Gottfrid Fidler and his wife.
362. *Johann Wilhelm*, born May 11, child of Bertram and Maria Christina Endters; sp. Jerg Bänder, Johann Wilhelm Schäst, and Elisabeth Fidlerin.
363. *Anna Margretha*, born March 17, child of Georg and Anna Elisabeth Hauck; sp. Johann Krämer and his wife.
364. *Anna Catharina*, born March 25, child of Johann and Anna Catharina Hess; sp. Anna Catharina Conradin.
365. *Maria Dorothea*, born March 23, child of Ludwig and Anna Barbara Wanner; sp. Maria Dorothea Stehlin.
366. June 9, *Johann*, born the 4, child of Johann and Anna Maria Schester; sp. Johann Zoller and his wife.
367. *Anna Catharina*, born May 25, child of Niclaus and Anna Dorothea Margretha Rühl; sp. Johann Zöller and his wife.

368. *Maria Elisabetha*, born the 1st, child of  
Henrich and Anna Margretha Ohren-  
dorst; sp. Martin Bardorst and Maria  
Elisabeth Walbornin.

*To be continued*



*THE FALLS OF THE MONGAUP*

---

Struggling along the mountain path,  
We hear, amid the gloom,  
Like a roused giant's voice of wrath,  
A deep-toned, sullen boom :  
Emerging on the platform high,  
Burst sudden to the startled eye  
Rocks, woods, and waters wild and rude,—  
A scene of savage solitude.

Swift as an arrow from the bow,  
Headlong the torrent leaps ;  
Then tumbling round in dazzling snow  
And dizzy whirls it sweeps ;  
Then, shooting through the narrow aisle  
Of this sublime cathedral pile,  
Amid its vastness, dark and grim,  
It peals its everlasting hymn.

Pyramid on pyramid of rock  
Towers upward wild and riven,  
As piled by Titan hands to mock  
The distant smiling heaven.  
And when its blue streak is displayed,  
Branches their emerald network braid  
So high, the eagle in its flight  
Seems but a dot upon the sight.

---

*The Falls of the Mongaup*

---

Here columned hemlocks point in air  
Their cone-like fringes green ;  
Their trunks hang knotted, bleak and bare,  
Like spectres o'er the scene ;  
Here, lofty crag and deep abyss,  
And awe-inspiring precipice ;  
There, grottos bright in wave-worn gloss,  
And carpeted with velvet moss.

No wandering ray e'er kissed with light  
This rock-walled sable pool,  
Spangled with foam-gems thick and white,  
And slumbering deep and cool :  
But where yon cataract roars down,  
Set by the sun, a rainbow crown  
Is dancing o'er the dashing strife,—  
Hope glittering o'er the storm of life.

Beyond, the smooth and mirrored sheet  
So gently steals along,  
The very ripples, murmuring sweet,  
Scarce drown the wild-bees' song ;  
The violet, from the grassy side,  
Dips its blue chalice in the tide,  
And, gliding o'er the leafy brink,  
The deer, unfrightened, stops to drink.

Myriads of man's time-measured race  
Have vanished from the earth,  
Nor left a memory of their trace,  
Since first this scene had birth ;  
These waters, thundering now along,  
Joined in Creation's matin-song ;  
And only by their dial-trees  
Have known the lapse of centuries !

ALFRED B. STREET



# OLDE VLSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

THE ATTENTION OF READERS OF OLDE ULSTER is directed to "Indian Geographical Names" by E. M. Ruttenber of Newburgh, a volume brought out in 1906 by the New York State Historical Association. These are days of inquiry and the numbers of people who would be well-informed are increasing. Mr. Ruttenber is an authority on Indian names and nomenclature and has embodied his life work in this volume. He gives the Indian geographical names of the valley of the Hudson not only, but those of Long Island, of the Mohawk and of the Delaware rivers. He analyzes each name and from the meanings of the radicals builds up the word as it was used by the Indians originally, and then shows how the red men, by a process of compression, made the name as it was heard by white men. He also shows how the Dutch and English modified it still farther. Of course the volume is not free from errors. This would be impossible. But those in its special field are rare.

~~~~~  
Fine Rugs, Carpets,

✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

Some Handsome Rugs For Sale

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY
~~~~~

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

---

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits  
~~~~~

ONE COPY OF OLDE ULSTER,

Vol. I. (1905) and

One of Vol. II. (1906),

Bound in Persian Morocco, olive green, with cloth sides, can be obtained of the editor

AT \$4.50, NET, EACH

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets	- -	\$2,866,511.04
Liabilities	- -	2,671,966.57
Surplus	^{in Par} Values -	\$194,544 47

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

Established 1852

Choicest Palms and Ferns

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLD^E
ULSTER for 1905 and 1906
can still be obtained at twenty-five
cents each.*

31833027626941

Gc
974.701
UL7o
1907

OCTOBER 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS *Institution*

NO. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Depofits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

NO. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, }	CHAS TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, } <i>Vice-Pres</i>	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. III	OCTOBER, 1907	No. 10
		PAGE
The Evolution of Liberty in Old Ulster.....		289
The Old Court House.....		300
Chambers and the van Rensselaers		303
Lineage of the Stanton Family		311
The Kocherthal Records		314
White Lake.....		318
Editorial Notes.....		320

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

WE have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records
from 1665.**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

OLD^E VLSTER

VOL. III

OCTOBER, 1907

NO. 10

Evolution of Liberty ** * * * in Old Ulster*



GENERAL JOHN VAUGHAN burned Kingston because it was "a nest of rebels," "a nursery for every villain in the country." As a fact the old county contained Tories, and infernal ones, but there were less of these within its borders, proportionately, than in any other section of the country, certainly less than in any other portion of the State of New York. Shall we consider the reason

for this condition of things?

We are all familiar with the head of Liberty upon our coins—a woman with a liberty cap and a wreath; or with coins of a former generation where a young girl with a liberty cap is sitting surrounded by thirteen stars. Are either fit emblems? If we err we err with William Cullen Bryant

Olde Ulster

" Oh, FREEDOM ! thou art not, as poets dream,
A fair young girl, with light and delicate limbs ;
 . . . A bearded man,
Armed to the teeth, art thou ; one mailed hand
Grasps the broad shield, and one the sword ; thy brow,
Glorious in beauty though it be is scarred
With tokens of old wars ; thy massive limbs
Are strong with struggling."

To Van Rensselaer, the Patroon, had been granted a tract of land larger than many a German principality that he might give inducements to colonists to settle thereon. But holding of land in tenancy was exceedingly distasteful to the people of Netherland stock. It was so to others of those who had fled from Old World conditions to a New World and disturbances arose; then quarrels; then personal conflicts and the year 1652 found Thomas Chambers coming away from the domain of the Patroon to find a home in Kingston. With him came "Kit" Davis, De Hulter, Mattys Hendrix and others, seeking liberty to own the land they tilled.

Four different systems obtained among the American colonies: The Virginia system which placed the legislature under Royal authority; the New England which made the Church supreme; the Maryland and Rhode Island with supreme power in the hands of the people (the English themselves evolving a government by Parliament) and the Dutch which lodged the ultimate authority in a Judiciary.

When the avaricious and despotic Director William Kieft caused an Indian war by his unprincipled acts he invited the masters and heads of families to assemble

at the fort in New Amsterdam on the 28th day of August, 1641, to consult upon the situation. This was the first recognition of the existence of the people in New Netherland. When they assembled they gave the director their opinion upon the matters he submitted to them for advice and then these sons of the old land of the dykes took a step forward: They appointed twelve men to represent them in a council. Kieft objected but they reminded him that every village in the Netherlands had a board of from five to seven schepens and asked that four persons be chosen from these twelve and that taxes be not imposed without the consent of the twelve. He promised, but withdrew this promise in the following year. Here was the beginning of a free government in this colony. By 1643 Kieft was compelled to ask the burghers to meet again and to institute a representative body. A board of "Eight men" was "elected."

When Stuyvesant succeeded Kieft in 1647 he found the government in disorder and set about restoring efficiency with great vigor. He ordered the election of eighteen men from whom he selected one-half. This was the council of "The Nine Men." The Director and the Council did not agree. The arbitrary executive found the representatives of the people determined to secure popular government and he was as determined to resist. He caused the arrest of von der Donck, the President of the Nine Men and expelled him from the Council. The people appealed to Holland and von der Donck went there with the appeal. The States-General recommended a liberal policy and promised to recall Stuyvesant; the Nine Men were granted

enlarged powers and they were given judicial functions. Stuyvesant paid no attention to these directions and things went on as before.

Into the contest between Stuyvesant and the Nine Men we cannot enter here. It lasted for years with concessions wrung from the unwilling Director every year. We confine the scope of this paper to the Esopus.

The year 1660 found the Esopus without any local government. Great dissatisfaction pervaded the community. Notwithstanding every effort for this the Director could not be prevailed upon to grant it and have another centre for a strife for further self government. The object was obtained from another quarter. Roeloff Swartwout crossed the sea on a visit to the fatherland and brought back with him a commission as Schout. The office was that of sheriff but with greater powers. His duties were those of the present sheriff, while he was the presiding officer in the civil court and the prosecuting attorney in criminal proceedings.

When Swartwout reached New Amsterdam with his commission Stuyvesant was angry. He refused the request of Swartwout to be sworn into office and wrote to the authorities in Holland that Swartwout was too young; was incompetent; the appointment was premature; there was no court at the Esopus nor need of one, and if there were there was no one there "capable of sitting on the bench." This letter made the authorities in Holland indignant. They reproved the Director in severe terms, ordered him to carry out their instructions, administer the oath to Swartwout and induct him into office.

The Evolution of Liberty in Old Ulster

On May 16th, 1661, Stuyvesant complied and gave the inhabitants of Esopus a charter and named the municipality Wildwyck. The local government had all the powers, allowing for different circumstances, that like communities possessed in the fatherland.

The encroachments of the English determined Stuyvesant to call a general assembly of delegates from the settlements of the colony to consider the state of affairs. Wildwyck sent Thomas Chambers and Dr. Gysbert van Imbroch. For the first time in the history of the country the sovereignty of the people was recognized in the calling of this assembly.

About five months after this assembly convened the colony passed under the English. They left the local courts in the control of those whom they found administering affairs. Troubles soon arose over the conduct of the soldiers stationed here by the English and the citizens, which resulted in bloodshed. Governor Nicolls investigated the affair and decided with the troops for governmental reasons but supplemented his action by disbanding the troops and granting them land here and committing the defense of the place to citizen militia. It was a great step towards entire local self government and bespoke wise and discreet management on the part of the local officials, particularly Captain Thomas Chambers. This appreciation of his administration of affairs culminated in 1672 in the erection of the Manor of Fox Hall with manorial privileges and conferring them upon Chambers.

All this was along the way to civil liberty. But the goal was not yet attained. The 17th day of October, 1683, is memorable in the history of New York as the

Olde Ulster

day when the first deliberative assembly under English authority sat in the colony. The first law passed was a charter of liberties and privileges providing for representative government. It declared that no tax should be levied without consent of the General Assembly. Then twelve counties were established, one of which was Ulster. A general court of Oyer and Terminer was appointed to sit in each county. When this court took its seat it appointed magistrates and local officers for the several towns. This was exceedingly distasteful to the people of Kingston and they sent in a strong remonstrance. They claimed the right to elect their own officials. The petition angered Governor Dongan and all the petitioners were arrested and arraigned. They did not flinch but acknowledged the signatures were theirs and they claimed the right to petition. They were fined and Chambers paid his fine and became security for the others. This was in June, 1684. In September, by advice of counsel they appeared in court and acknowledged they had been ill-advised and their fines were remitted.

Then came a lull. For the time the citizens were baffled. But

“ Freedom’s battle once begun ;
Bequeathed by bleeding sire to son ;
Though baffled oft is ever won.”

It was to be just one hundred years more of conflict before the victory. It would be won but ere this their children’s children must lay down their lives in a long war of seven years and then would come the peace of 1783 and liberty and independence. Let us trace the

steps toward the victory and find on what fields the battle was won.

Meanwhile Charles II. had died and the Duke of York had ascended the throne of England as James II. The charter of liberties he had granted as proprietor of the province he annulled as king. Then came the Revolution of 1688 and the flight of James, and William and Mary came to the throne. The tidings brought great joy to New York. But the relations between the officials and people were awkward. The former were all appointees of James. Governor Nicolls administered affairs not only in New York but in New Jersey and in New England and was in Boston when the news of the Revolution came. The citizens seized him and appointed a Committee of Safety. The authority had been committed in New York to Lieutenant Governor Nicholson. He had been appointed by the discarded James and why should not he be deposed and a Committee of Safety be put in power there? Matters came to a head and Nicholson fled and left what power he possessed with his counsellors. A Committee of Safety was constituted and Colonel Jacob Leisler was appointed captain of the fort and, later, military commander of the whole province. Trouble arose as many of the leading families opposed both Leisler and the manner by which he came into authority. It grew in bitterness until the coming of Sloughter as governor when Leisler was arrested, tried by a prejudiced court, found guilty and hung with disgraceful haste for treason and his property confiscated and his family attainted. Parliament removed the attainst, restored the property and Governor Lovelace disinterred his

body and re-buried it after a state funeral beneath the church.

With Jacob Leisler was executed his son-in-law Jacob Milborne, and the act of Parliament removing the attainder and returning their property included the latter and applied equally to him.

The people of Albany refused to give their allegiance to the government of Leisler and their influence extended in part to Ulster. With the Albany families the people at Kingston were in closer relations than with those of New York. Domine John Peter Nucella was pastor of the church in Kingston and his sympathies were strongly with the anti-Leislerians. With the Leisler party was Jacob Rutsen, then the most prominent citizen of Ulster county and a thorough democrat. Always a man of the people he had no part nor lot with those who favored privilege. The fight waxed hot here both in the church and in civil affairs. The families both of New York and Albany who were unfavorable to granting political rights to the common people became greatly embittered against the adherents of those who advocated popular rights. Jacob Rutsen was an elder in the consistory of the church and his re-election was defeated and Domine Nucella was earnest in his efforts to retire him. They succeeded. With Rutsen out of the way the Domine carried through the consistory the following resolution :

"Anno 1700, op heden 29 September, is op het voorstel van mij ondergeschreever vun de lera kerkeraad getesolvoert en vastgesteld, dat na desen nooit een kind in dese

The Evolution of Liberty in Old Ulster

gemeijnte sal gedoopt wesden met de naem van Leijsler op Milborn, om de ergernisse, die daernijt ontstaat voor te komen.

*“ Uit naem de kerkeraadt,
“NUCELLA.”*

(Translation. — “ On this 29th day of September, in the year 1700, on motion made by me, the undersigned, the Rev, Consistory resolved and determined, that no child shall be baptized in this church bearing the name of Leisler or Milborne, in order to obviate the offense arising therefrom.

“ In the name of the consistory,
“NUCELLA.”)

It only added fuel to the flames. With Rutsen and his son-in-law Johannes Hardenbergh most of the prominent families ranged on the side of popular rights and Nucella was compelled to leave. The Domine shifted his ground soon after and attempted to secure a call to the church at New York as the second minister and cultivated close relations with the Leislerians, who strove to call him. But the other faction opposed and he went to London to become pastor of a Dutch chapel there.

The strife resulted in a development of the spirit of liberty. The party of popular rights continued to grow and its leaders, as Rutsen, were becoming greater and greater favorites of the people.

The Revolution of 1688 placed William and Mary on the throne. Parliament was becoming more and more supreme in England although both William and his successor Queen Anne fought for their royal privileges. The death of the latter resulted in the Act of

Settlement which placed the House of Hanover upon the British throne in the person of George I. OLDE ULSTER presented in Vol. I., page 300, the Oath of Abjuration of the Pretender and allegiance to King George. This oath referred to an act of the General Assembly of New York naturalizing Protestants of foreign birth in the colony of 1715. Although the act did not require it the oath contained the statement that the act was for "the further limitation of the Crown and better securing the privileges of the Subject." Who inserted that clause in the oath? Was it done by those in this county who were eager in the battle for liberty? That eagerness becomes more and more apparent here with every succeeding generation. The conflict was to don another dress and the next battle was to be in the church. This is known as the Cœtus and Conferentie controversy and it raged furiously for a number of years. Domine Blom had been called to be pastor from Holland and remained but seven years. Van Gaasbeek was then called and died in two more. Others were obtained at a great cost and many were here but a short time and a demand became urgent for an American classis to ordain their own ministers. Domine Vas had come in 1710 to remain for forty-six years. He needed an assistant and Mancius was called.

It had become a great burden upon the Reformed churches in America. They had to bear the expense of sending candidates for the ministry to Holland to be ordained and after their return were not sure that at the first difficulty that might arise between pastor and people some other church might call the pastor away, as ministers were few in America, and they

would be at the expense of paying the cost of sending another candidate over the seas. The question of having an American organization became a vital question.

The Classis of Amsterdam had ecclesiastical jurisdiction over the American churches. They raised no objection but insisted that the churches here first demonstrate their ability to walk alone. There were many ministers in this country who doubted this ability. In this way the question of an American organization became a vexed question. It occasioned a bitter controversy for twenty years. OLDE ULSTER, in Vol. I., pages 37-51, has told the story at length. The struggle was of infinite value to the Reformed church not only, but to the people of Ulster county and to those of New York and New Jersey. It was decided in favor of an American establishment in 1772, three years before the War of the Revolution broke out. The questions involved bore a great similarity to those of political freedom. That it had been at last decided that in ecclesiastical matters we were able to manage our own affairs were reasons sufficient to the people of Netherland descent that we were able to manage our civil. It brought almost the whole of the people of Dutch and Huguenot blood in Old Ulster to side with the American cause and fight the battles of the patriots. It led the ministry of the Reformed church to take the lead in opposing the tyrannical British ministry. It made in Ulster Domines Schuneman, De Ronde and Doll such intense patriot leaders. The thunderbolts these old ministers hurled at the heads of Tories resounded in tradition for generations. No wonder

that partisans of King George were so few here. It was the climax of the struggle for liberty which had begun more than one hundred years before in the region of the Esopus.

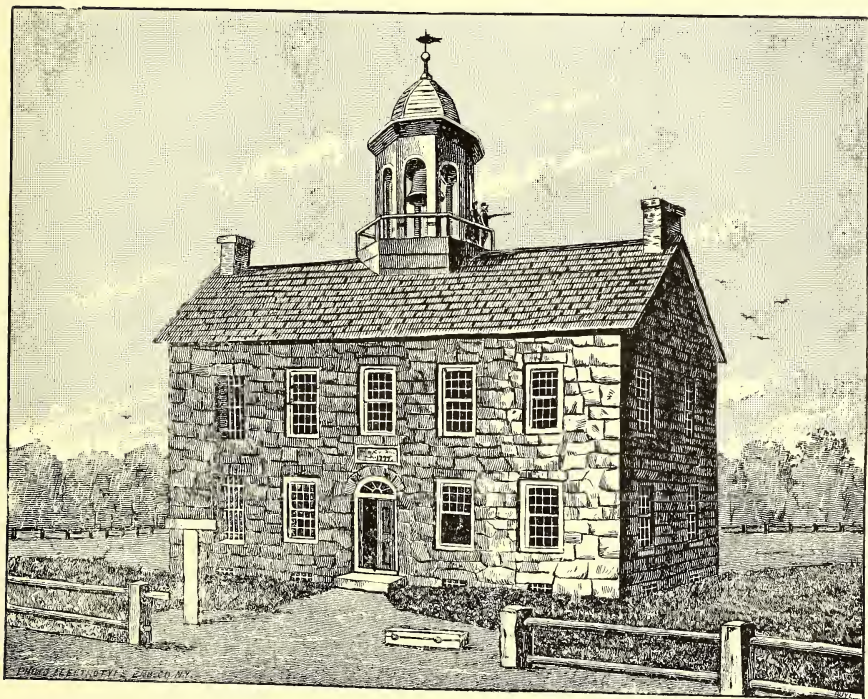


THE OLD COURT HOUSE

The present court house of Ulster county was built in 1818. The supervisors, when the question of its enlargement was a pressing one in 1899, wisely determined to preserve the beautiful structure with its associations, and it was left intact, after it was made equal to the needs of the present day.

The predecessor of the one built in 1818 occupied the same spot. It was the one which had been burned by the British on October 16th, 1777, restored. OLDE ULSTER has given its readers an account of the history which is forever entwined about the site. (See Vol. II., pages 205-11). It is the most famous of all our historic spots. In this place was adopted and promulgated the first constitution of the State of New York; on this spot George Clinton was proclaimed the first governor after taking the oath; on this spot the first court of the State was organized and the first grand jury charged by Chief Justice John Jay; on this spot the first legislature was organized and addressed in joint session by the governor, after which it separated to meet elsewhere—the Senate in what is now known as “The Senate House” and the Assembly in Bogardus Inn, which stood on the corner of Maiden Lane and

The Old Court House



The Old Court House

Fair street on the site of the present residence of Myron Teller.

We present a view of the old court house with whipping post and stocks in the plot in front. It was where the stocks are that the platforms were erected. The first on Tuesday, April 22nd, 1777, to promulgate the constitution and the second on Thursday, July 31st, of the same year, from which Governor George Clinton was proclaimed. The room to the left of the picture was the jail with the cells of the prisoners beneath it in the basement. It was difficult to hold court because of the intolerable stench arising. For it was the place of confinement of aggressive Tories until the Fleet Prison became the place of detention (OLDE ULSTER, Vol. II., pages 40-5).

The trustees of Kingston Commons appointed the town whipper. A specimen appointment reads:

“This 26th September 1788, it was *resolved* that Anthony Baroon be appointed town whipper, and that the trustees pay a fine of £3, for which he stands committed, besides 20/ for the expenses of his commitment, for which sum, he the said Baroon has engaged to whip the first ten offenders who shall be sentenced to corporal punishment.”

It was the delight of the boys of the street to salute those confined in the stocks with eggs which had lost their culinary use. But as truant boys were often confined in the stocks the same youths were subjected to a recompense. The trustees' records show frequent sentences to the whipping post and stocks for minor offences, especially wife beating, drunkenness and profanity.

CHAMBERS AND THE VAN RENSSELAERS

OLDE ULSTER has told the story of the beginning of the settlement of the region long known as the Esopus by the purchase at Albany on the 5th of June, 1652, by Thomas Chambers of the lowlands at Kingston from a delegation of Esopus Indians. The story was told at length in the number of the magazine for March, 1905 (OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., pages 77-83). In that issue was given his lease of a farm at Rensselaerwyck on the 7th of September, 1642. The editor of this magazine has had the papers of the great van Rensselaer manor examined to see what is therein to be found of the accounts of Chambers with the Patroon. Herewith is given the debits and credits of all the transactions between the parties. In view of the fact that Chambers was usually called "The Clap-board," especially during his earlier years in Kingston, many items in the account are interesting. It is worthy of notice that he begins to be described as of the Esopus on July 14th, 1654. The items are continued until May 14th, 1666, although there are but half-a-dozen entries during the last ten years of his account.

The entries are taken from *Groot Boeck der Coloniers ende Vrye Luyden*, 1640-50 No. F; the account book of van Slichtenhorst 1642-54 and the *Reecken Boeck vanden Outfanck en Wtgift Der Colonie Rensselaers Wijck jnt Generael* 1652-77. The *Schult Boeck* No. F, referred to in the account, is not among the Rensselaer manuscripts now in the possession of State Library in Albany.

Olde Ulster

—Honor be to God in the Colony—

1646

Tomas Chamber	Debit
Paid to him 30 schepels of oats from Broer Cornelis	f 30 — —
In March 1646 paid to him 2 beavers	f 14 — —
To so much as I let him have from Jan Thomasz, as appears on folio 15	f 50 — —
In May A°. aforesaid paid to him 7 beavers	f 49 — —
To 80 boards which had sawed for him at 12 stivers a piece, for sawing, amounts to	f 48 — —
To 13 slightly decayed boards at 10 stivers a piece	f 6 10 —
To his debit account in <i>Schult Boeck</i> N°. F, fol: 51	f 14 12 —
To amount paid to him cash	f — 8 —
	f 212 10 —

1648

To 26 schepels of wheat delivered to him . . . f65 — —

1648

Tomas Chambers is yearly to pay tithes only, because he has erected his buildings at his own expense according to his contract

To tithes, agreed upon at f 40

To one gelding obtained from the Vlacte, which broke a leg on his farm and one half the value of which he must make good out of his increase or pay f 40

To one young bull bought on advise for f 48

[Continued on page 306]

— of Rensselaers Wijk —

1646

Tomas Chamber	Credit
A kitchen built for Dominus Megapolensis, for which he asks 8 beavers	f 56 — —
By building the chimney in the aforesaid house.	f 20 — —
By 2 days' hauling of stone from Rensselaers Steijn	f 8 — —
A cupboard made on the Vlackte, for which he asks 1 beaver	f 7 — —
A sled for hauling wood, made as above, for 1 ditto	f 7 — —
By making the farm house tight with clapboards, earned	f 10 — —
By his making the fence around the garden at the bottom tight against the rabbits by means of clapboards	f 14 — —
By enclosing a bleach field with clapboards for Dominus Megapolensis, at 3 beavers per hun- dred feet; is 114 feet square, amounts to . .	f 23 — —
By sheathing a well on the Vlackte and further making everything that belongs to it, for the sum of	f 36 — —
By 11 boards had from him that were split from the log, each [board] to be replaced by 1½ [ordinary boards]; amounts to 16½ boards .	f 16 10 —
By 24 clapboards 10 feet long, to be paid at the rate of the same number of feet in boards [of the usual length]; amounts to 15 boards of 16 feet a piece	f 15 — —
	f 212 10 —

1648

By wages of his helper Thomas, earned anno 1647 on the Vlackte, in the harvest, 21½ days.	f 43 — —
--	----------

[Continued on page 307]

—Honor be to God in the Colony—

[Continued from page 304] Debit

25 November	Tomas has proved that a cow was shot dead in the wood by the savages so that according to his contract he is not liable for one half of the loss, but he bought the meat for 26 . . . f 26
1649, 8 August	To his tithes as per agreement in addition to his <i>toepachten</i> f 80
29 September	Bought a bull which was owned in common, for 48, one half amounts to f 24
14 November	Tomas gave notice and proved that his best mare was killed by the savages, who, according to his contract had to make good the loss, as will also appear in the <i>Gerechts rolle</i> , folio 77, so that it is entered here only by way of memorandum.
1650	In the beginning of January 2 young horses died, which he must replace out of increase. The wife of Tomas having brought two cows on the said farm, the director asked money for them, but the court acknowledged them free from charges as now appears in the aforesaid <i>Gerechts rolle</i> under date of 26 January 1651
14 August	To tithes, agreed upon at f 110 In October bought one young steer belonging to his increase for 50; one half amounts to 25 f 25

[Continued on page 308]

of Rensselaers Wijck

[Continued from page 305] Credit

1649-13 February	tomas Chamber pays 16 schepels of wheat at 2 gl. 10 f 40
1649-15 March	Received from Tomas 19 schepels of wheat at 2 gl. 10. f 47 10
	Furnished to de Hoges 30 schepels of wheat at 2 gl. 10. f 75
	f 122 10

Director Slichtenhorst having learned that willem jurriaensen owed Claes Coorn 50 guilders, got possession of the amount by execution, but inasmuch as the Court found that Claes Coorn had signed the amount over to the wife of Tomas Chamber, the Court, on October 22, 1648, ordered Slichtenhorst to pay her the 50 guilders, as appears in the [*Gerechts*]rolle, folio 13, so that there is due to the wife of Tomas . f 50

(Entered here by way of memorandum ; paid.)

The gentlemen [of the Court] have promised Tomas for feeding two young horses of the patroon during the winter 20 [*guilders*], total . f 40
— f 40

One of which died in May 1650.

This day, 7 May 1653:
By 80 schepels of wheat re-
ceived from him, at 2½ gl . f 200 — —
21 June By so much as he furnished to
Johannes Dijckman . . . f 106 — —
By so much as he shall furnish
Jan van Twiller for me . . f 106 — —
[Continued on page 309]

Honor be to God in the Colony

[Continued from page 305] Debit

1651	During the absence of Slichtenhorst, sluter agreed with Tomas about the tithes for	f 100
1652	Mr. Rensselaer has agreed as to the tithes for	f 493 f 100
	To balance of account in the book of Slichtenhorst	f 290 — —
1652	To tithes	f 110 — —
1653	To rent of his farm	f 500 — —
	Also, to tithes	f 120 — —
	Also, to 2 horses, one old gelding from Curler, called Hans, and one stallion from poest, with expenses	f 260 — —
1654	To rent	f 500 — —
	Also, to tithes of the winter grain agreed upon with Teunis Jacobsen	f 100 — —
	Also, to tithes of the summer grain agreed upon, which I bought	f 40 — —
	Also, to ½ of an old stallion and of an old mare belonging to the increase on his farm and sold to him for	f 187 10 —
	Also, because the roof of the barn was out of repair and the palisades some- what decayed, thomas aforesaid has, in accordance with the agreement made, promised to pay	f 100 — —
		f 2207 10 -

These one hundred guilders must not
be charged to Tomas Chamber but to

[Continued on page 310]

— of Rensselaers *Wijck* —

[Continued from page 307]

		Credit
	Also, to 20 schepels of wheat received from Curler, at 2½ gl	f 50 — —
	Also, to 5½ schepels of barley, from ditto, at 2½ gl . . .	f 127 10 —
		f 589 10 —
	Also, to amount received from him since the above date .	f 89 17 —
	Also, to tithes of the summer grain, received for myself .	f 40 — —
1658 : 14 7ber	Received from willem Bout 3 beavers	f 24 — —
		f 743 7 —
	A°. 1658	
14 July	To a note of hand to jan Bap- tist van Renselaer in beaver money	f 1388 10 —
		f 2131 10 —
A°. 1653	Delivered to Willem Bout 200 schepels of wheat . .	f 500 — —
	To so much as is due from Andries de vos, to wit . .	f 300 — —
		f 800 — —
1659	To so much as he furnished to the Hon. Company ; 200 schepels of wheat at 3 gl. a schepel	f 600 — —

[Continued on page 311]

Olde Ulster

Honor be to God in the Colony

[Continued from page 308] Debit

teunis Jacobsen, as he owes the tithes;
therefore, they are here subtracted and
entered on folio f 100 — —

f 2107 10 —

To balance the account, he is charged with f 24 — —

f 2131 10 —

This day, 14 July 1654, Thomas Chamber has delivered to me his farm with house, hay-barracks and barn and have I released him from his contract.

Thomas Chamber in the Esopus

July 14 Made out a note of hand to jan Baptist van Renselaer f 1388 3 —

Also, to hire of 2 mares for the period of 4 years, ¹/₂ from 1 May 1656 to 1 May 1660, each year for one horse 4 ¹/₂ beavers and for the other 3 ¹/₂ beavers a year; amounts for the said 4 years to 32 beavers. . . . f 256 -- —

Also, 30 lb. of butter received from Curler on my account and delivered to Mr. Curler dec'd f 15 — —

Also, according to his contract, he must return the horses above-mentioned or replace them from the increase, or, in default thereof, pay therefor in beavers f 550 — —

Also, to 30 schepels of oats furnished to him f 30 — —

f 2239 3 —

Lineage of the Stanton Family

— of Rensselaers Wijk —

[Continued from page 309] Credit

1662: 30 April	To amount received for a gray mare	f 225 -- --
1662	To amount received for a mare presented to Mr. Stuijvesant	f 225 -- --
1666 $\frac{4}{14}$ May	To amount received for 100 schepels of oats at 12 schepels for 1 beaver . .	f 66 13 —
		f 1916 13 —
		322 10 —



LINEAGE OF THE STANTON FAMILY

Continued from Vol. III., page 281

(NOTE.—There were a few errors on pages 279 and 280 of the last number. George Pietersen Wynkoop should have been Cornelius Pietersen Wynkoop. He died July 27, 1765. Cornelius C.: Born May 7, 1772; died in 1796. There had been another Cornelius C., born July 26; died August 3, 1768. Thus there were ten children. Cornelius Wynkoop, the father, died in 1808 and not in 1796.)

The various Stanton descendants who will now be mentioned are only those in the direct line from Henry and Mary or Maria (Wynkoop) Stanton. We will begin with this family, as follows:

(I.) MARIA WYNKOOP: Born July 1st, 1762; bap. July 4, 1762, at New York city; died July 14, 1828, at New York city; married April 1st, 1786, at Trinity or

possibly at Old St. Paul's Chapel, HENRY STANTON: Born Sept. 12, 1761; died Oct. 20, 1830, son of George and Agnes (Blanck) Stanton, of New York city. Henry Stanton's previous marriage has already been mentioned. He had no children by the first marriage. By the second marriage there were the following children:

- (2) George Henry Stanton: Born Jan. 6, 1787; died April 25, 1851, at Ossining (then Sing Sing), New York; married Sophia Avery.
- (3) Richard Stanton: Born Jan. 20, 1789; died Sept. 19, 1864, at Darien, Conn.; married Jan. 11, 1811, Elizabeth Waterbury, born June 6, 1789; died at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., April 27, 1870. The Waterburys were of Darien and Stamford, Conn. She was a sister of Noah Waterbury, familiarly known by the readers of early Brooklyn history as the "Father of Williamsburgh." She was the daughter of Phineas and Elizabeth (Lounsbury) Waterbury, of Stamford, Conn.
- (4) Cornelius Wynkoop Stanton: Born June 10, 1791; died Jan. 10, 1827; married May 21, 1818, Mary Stewart, daughter of William and Magdalen (Noorstrand) Stewart, of Brooklyn, N. Y. Their only child, Mary Catherine Stanton, born Feb. 19, 1819; married Oct. 21, 1845, Charles Griffen, born Jan. 27, 1814, in Virginia; died Feb. 11, 1879. They had no child that lived to reach adult life. Mrs. Griffen lives at Brooklyn, New York.
- (5) Mary Catherine Stanton: Born June, 1794; died 1887; married, first, George Everitt, of Brooklyn, New York, but had no children. He died

Lineage of the Stanton Family

and she married, second, James Titus, son of Abiel Titus, of Brooklyn.

- (6) Agnes Stanton: Born Aug. 7, 1797; she died, unmarried.
- (7) Augustus Stanton: Born Jan. 23, 1803; died June 28, 1828, unmarried.

(II.) GEORGE HENRY STANTON: Born Jan. 6, 1787; died April 25, 1851, at Ossining, New York, aged 63 years, 3 mos.; married Jan. 1st, 1811, SOPHIA AVERY, born July 23, 1792; died July 8, 1864, daughter of Uriah and Sybil (Little) Avery, of Old Hadley and Boston, Mass. Children:

- (8) Henry Augustus Stanton: Born Aug., 1811, at New York city; died June, 1812.
- (9) George Edgar Stanton: Born Sept. 3, 1812, at New York city; died Nov. 12, 1889, aged 78 years.
- (10) William Avery Stanton: Born July 23, 1814; died Feb. 11, 1897.
- (11) Harriet Agnes Stanton: Born March 18, 1816; died Jan. 12, —.
- (12) Jedediah Stanton: Born Feb. 1, 1819, at New York; died in infancy.
- (13) Julia France Stanton: Born June 23, 1820, at New York city; died Feb. 9, 1855.
- (14) Mary Eliza Stanton: Born Oct. 5, 1822, at New York; died March 20, 1900, unmarried.
- (15) Sophia Augusta Stanton: Born April 25, 1825; resides at Brooklyn, N. Y.: (see Mrs. G. W. Lynch).
- (16) Francis Henry Stanton: Born Sept. 17, 1828; died at New Rochelle, N. Y., July 4, 1907.

Olde Ulster

- (17) Edward Hardy Stanton: Born May 11, 1830; died Dec. 29, 1862.
- (18) Augustus Comstock Stanton: Born Nov. 12, 1832; died Nov. 17, 1897. (He was one of the early compilers of Stanton data).

To be continued



THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

Continued from Vol. III., page 286

1717

369. June 10, *Maria Catharina*, born the 9, child of Johann Adam and Margreth Baumann; sp. Johann Henrich Spohn and his wife.
-

The following was baptized by the "Low-German" pastor in Albany, P. V. Driesen:

370. Jan. 31, *Anna Margreth*, born Nov. 13, 1716, child of Johann and Anna Margretha Keyser; sp. Henrich Jung and his wife.
-

371. June 16, *Margreth*, born May 16, child of Wiensam and Elsgen Brusihi; sp. Peter Tonese and Margreth Kurtzin.

372. *Henrich*, born May 22, child of Benjamin and Gertraud Rees; sp. Andreas Rees and Catharina Rees.

The Kocherthal Records

373. July 7, *Johann Philipp*, born June 26, child of Adam and Anna Catharina Host ; sp. Philipp Wilhelm Moor, Johann Balthas Lutt, and Elisabeth Hemerin.
374. *Agnes*, born June 29, child of Anthoni and Margreth Schneider ; sp. Agnes Dietrichin, Maria Catharina Segendorstin, and Johann Christian Ditrich.
375. *Andreas Christian*, born June 18, child of Victor Christian and Elisabeth von Madagascar ; sp. Andreas Ellich and his wife Sophia.
376. July 14, *Maria Barbara*, born June 23, child of Johann Reichart and Elisabeth Catharina Backus ; sp. Johann Veltin Schester, and Maria Barbara Meyerin.
377. July 28, *Johann Wilhelm*, born the 22, child of Fridrich and Anna Maria Schramm ; sp. Johann Balthasar Küster and Catharina Schrammin.
378. Aug. 4, *Anna Christina*, born July 26, child of Christian and Anna Gerdraut Meyer ; sp. Christina Thoniusin, Anna Elisabetha Jungin, and Johann Menges.
379. Aug. 11, *Johann Niclaus*, born July 21, child of Johann Philipp and Catharina Elisabeth Feller ; sp. Johann Niclaus Rau.
380. Aug. 18, *Anna Elisabeth*, born the 10, child of Michael and Magdalena Hönigen ; sp. Johann Stahl and Elisabeth Duntzbachin,

Olde Ulster

381. Sept. 15, *Johann Wilhelm*, born the 7, child of Andreas and Anna Sophia Ellich; sp. Johann Wilhelm Lehman and his wife.
382. Oct. 6, *Gottfrid Sebastian*, born the 4, child of Jan and Anna Margreth Wultsen; sp. Gottfrid Sebastian Wultsen and Benigna Sibylla Kocherthalin.
383. Oct. 13, *Anna Maria*, born Sept. 17, child of Carl and Anna Constantia Nöcher; sp. Joseph Reichart and his wife Anna Maria.
384. *Johann Henrich*, born 4, child of Veltin and Anna Margretha Bänder; sp. Johann Henrich Schäster, and his wife Agnes.
385. Nov. 17, *Anna Christina Elisabeth*, born the 8, child of Johann Wilhelm and Elisabeth Catharina Brandau; sp. Elisabeth Krantzin, Anna Christina Streitin, and Jan Berthih.
386. Dec. 12, *Anna Elisabeth*, born the 8, child of Clemens and Gerdraut Lehmann; sp. Niclaus Schmid and Anna Margretha Wolstin.
387. Dec. 15, *Eva Catharina*, born the 9, child of Henrich and Anna Juliana Reuter; sp. Anna Catharina Maulin, Anna Eva and David Müller.
388. Dec. 22, *Johann Wilhelm*, born the 13, child of Johann Heinrich and Anna Catharina Krantz; sp. Jerg Wilhelm Kehl, Peter Oberbach, and Elisabeth Catharina Brandauin.

Total for the year 1717, 47.

The Kocherthal Records

1718.

389. Jan. 11, *Gerdraut*, born the 6, child of Johann and Anna Eva Menges; sp. Peter Gistler, Anna Gerdraut Meyerin, and Gerdraut Kehlin.
390. Jan. 12, *Michael*, born (?), child of Lazarus and Anna Margreth Dorn; sp. Michel Werner and his wife.
391. Jan. 20, *Auna Kunigund*, born the 11, child of Johann Jacob and Maria Catharina Zerb; sp. Anna Kunigunda Winterin.
392. Feb. 2, *Margreth*, born Jan. 12, child of Arend and Maria von Schaack; sp. Peter Burckhard, and Benigna Sibylla Kocherthalin.
393. Feb. 9, *Johannes*, born Jan. 11, child of Georg and Anna Maria Thäter; sp. Johann Michael Wägelin and his wife.
394. Mar. 2, *Maria*, born Feb. 13, child of Johann Conrad and Anna Rischer; sp. Heinrich Reuter and Ursula Maulin.
395. Mar. 8, *Johann Conrad*, born the 4, child of Peter and Amalia Burckhard; sp. Conrad M^rrti, Mattheus Schlemmer, and Gerdraut Kehlin.
396. Mar. 16, *Maria Elisabeth*, born the 6, child of Adam and Anna Maria Spohn; sp. Niclaus Schmid and Maria Elisabeth Müllerin.
397. Mar. 30, *Sophia Magdalena*, born the 22, child of Christian and Anna Maria Judith Castelmänn; sp. Andreas Ellich and his wife Sophia, and Magdalena Sutzin.

398. Apr. 13, *Eva Maria*, born the 8, child of Johann Mattheus and Anna Veronica Jung; sp. Andreas Ellich, Anna Maria Demuthin, and Maria Christina Oberbachin.

To be continued



WHITE LAKE

Pure as their parent springs ! How bright
The silvery waters stretch away,
Reposing in the pleasant light
Of June's most lovely day.

Curving around the eastern side,
Rich meadows slope their banks, to meet,
With fringe of grass and fern, the tide
Which sparkles at their feet.

Here, busy life attests that toil,
With its quick talisman, has made
Fields green and waving from a soil
Of rude and savage shade.

While opposite, the forest lies
In giant shadows, black and deep,
Filling with leaves the circling skies,
And frowning in its sleep.

Amid this scene of light and gloom,
Nature with art links hand in hand,
Thick woods beside soft rural bloom,
As by a seer's command.

NOTE—White Lake or “Lake Kau-na-ong-go,” meaning, literally, “two wings,” is in Sullivan county, New York.

White Lake

Here waves the green ; here curls the smoke ;
The orchard bends ; there, wilds as dark
As when the hermit waters woke
Beneath the Indian's bark.

Oft will the panther's startling shriek
With the herd's quiet lowings swell,
The wolf's fierce howl terrific break
Upon the sheep-fold's bell.

The plowman sees the wind-winged deer
Dart from his covert to the wave,
And fearless in its mirror clear
His branching antlers lave.

Here, the green headlands seem to meet
So near, a fairy bridge might cross ;
There, spreads the smooth and limpid sheet
In smooth, unruffled gloss.

Arched by the thicket's screening leaves,
A lilled harbor lurks below,
Where on the sand each ripple weaves,
Its melting wreath of snow.

Hark ! like an organ's tones, the woods
To the light wind in murmurs wake,
The voice of the vast solitudes
Is speaking to the lake.

The fanning air-breath sweeps across
On its broad path of sparkling snow,
Bends down the violet to the moss,
Then melts upon my brow.

ALFRED B. STREET

OLD^E ULSTER

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single
Copies, twenty-five cents*

Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.

A RECENT NUMBER OF "THE LADIES' HOME JOURNAL," which is edited by Edward Bok, a Hollander, editorially ridicules the habit of speaking of the people and the language of the Netherlands as "Holland Dutch." He says that Motley fell into a grave error when he called his great work "The Rise of the Dutch Republic." He tells how President Roosevelt justly replied to a man who spoke to him of his Holland descent as "Holland Dutch descent" by asking him how many kinds of Hollanders there were? What is a person of Holland descent to do? If it is wrong so to speak and if one must drop the word Dutch from his vocabulary since Mr. Bok says "it has no place in our language" to what is one to turn to find an authority? The editor of OLDE ULSTER has a two-volume edition of the *Nederlandsch-Engelsch Woordenboek* of Dr. Calisch, the lexicographer of the Netherlands, who calls it "The Dictionary of the English and Dutch languages." He defines a Dutchman as "a Hollander, a Nederlander." If the authoritative dictionary of the Netherlands is not trustworthy to what will one turn?

Fine Rugs, Carpets,
✿ ✿ ✿ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,

HURLEY, N. Y.

Some Handsome Rugs For Sale

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S

HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARROW,
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2.00 net per Copy

RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

Assets - - \$2,866,511.04

Liabilities - - 2,671,966.57

Surplus ^{in Par}_{Values} - \$194,544 47

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

Established 1852

CHRYSANTHEMUMS

During October and November

*Fair and Main Streets,
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

*Copies of each number of OLD^E
ULSTER for 1905 and 1906
can still be obtained at twenty-five
cents each.*

NOVEMBER 1907*Price Twenty-five Cents*

OLD^E VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink

R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270

ULSTER COUNTY SAVINGS *Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

KINGSTON SAVINGS BANK

No. 273 WALL STREET
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i>	CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>
MYRON TELLER, }	CHAS. TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i>
JOHN E. KRAFT, }	J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>

Vice-Pres

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

KINGSTON, N. Y.

Mental and Nervous Diseases

CONTENTS

VOL. III NOVEMBER, 1907 No. 11

	PAGE
The Remnants of the Esopus Indians.....	321
The Governor's Residence	331
The Dutch Ding Dong Dell	332
Lineage of the Stanton Family.....	333
The Kocherthal Records	341
Cathedral Gorge of the Esopus	351
Editorial Notes.....	352

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

~~~~~

**W**E have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

## Ulster County Probate Records from 1665

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

VOL. III

NOVEMBER, 1907

No. 11

---



---

## *The Remnants of the Esopus Indians*

---



WHEN the Dutch navigators explored the valley of the Hudson they found above the Highlands a people of Algonquin stock allied to the Lenni-Lenape, or Delaware Indians. They were kin of the Minsi, and their lands were above those of the Minisink, who formed the main division.

The Carte Figuarative of 1614-16 places the name "Esopus" on the east side of the Hudson under the name "Woranecks." In time the five tribes of the Esopus region, viz: The Katskills, Mamekotings, Waoranecs, Warrawonkongs and Wawarsinks came to be called "The Esopus Indians." They resided about Kingston and their council-house was near the junction of the present Vernoooy kill with the Rondout in the town of Wawarsing (OLDE ULSTER, Vol. III., pages 72-8).



---

*Olde Ulster*

---

It was from Indians of these tribes that the early settlers of this region from 1652, and for the next one hundred years, secured the Indian grants which the royal authorities were constantly asked to ratify. They were the Indians of the Esopus who, inflamed by liquor obtained from white traders, gave so much trouble to the Dutch settlers in the Indian wars of 1658-63. They could never have numbered more than two hundred and fifty warriors when united. Even when the conflict with the whites was most bitter, the five tribes did not act as a unit—the Katskills refused to support the Esopus Indians in the troubles of 1663.

After the capture of "New Fort," in the present town of Shawangunk, by Captain Martin Cregier on September 7th, 1663, and the rescue of the women and children seized three months before at Wildwyck and Nieuw Dorp, the spirit of the Esopus Indians was broken. Aside from an occasional drunken broil the two races lived at peace.

During the conflict known as the French and Indian War of 1754-62 their kinsmen, the Delawares, began a series of raids in the Rondout valley. This magazine has told the story (Vol. III., pages 103-13) of these attacks and massacres. They tried to draw the Esopus Indians into the conflict as allies without success. They remained true in their alliance with the English, as were their overlords, the Iroquois. The article just referred to tells how the captives made by the Delawares were taken from them by their "uncles," these powerful tribes of Central New York.

By the opening of the War of the Revolution in 1775 the Esopus Indians had become a mere handful

---

*The Remnants of the Esopus Indians*

---

of a tribe. On the 1st of June, 1774, Lieutenant Governor Cadwallader Colden wrote to the Earl of Dartmouth:

“The Indians who formerly possessed that part of the Province which lies below Albany are now reduced to a small number, and are in general so scattered and dispersed, and so addicted to wandering that no certain account can be obtained of them. They are remnants of the Tribes, Montocks and others of Long Island—Wappingers of Dutchess County—Esopus, Papagonk &c in Ulster County and a few Skachticokes. These Tribes have generally been denominated River Indians, and consist of about Three Hundred Fighting Men. They speak a language radically the same, and are understood by the Delawares, being originally of the same Race. Most of these People at present profess Christianity, and as far as in their power adopt our Customs.—The greater part of them attended the Army during the late War [French and Indian War] but not with the same reputation as those who are still deemed Hunters.”

By this time (1775) they had left their former homes in the valley of the Hudson and were living in the valley of the Susquehanna in the vicinity of the present city of Binghamton. The Reverend Gideon Hawley had begun a mission to the Indians at Anaquaga in 1753 and had built up a community of civilized and Christianized Indians thereabout on the river. Near by were the two settlements of Colleton and Alheepens into which were gathered the remnants of the river tribes, including the Esopus. His efforts had been very successful and the red men were living on cultivated farms and in well-built houses, with schools and churches. It seems that a question had arisen

upon their removal to the Susquehanna regarding the bounds of the lands of the Esopus Indians. The writer found among the papers of Sir William Johnson the following letter from the Baronet to Colonel Bradstreet :

“JOHNSON HALL,

“May 17th, 1760.

“SIR,

“I have had the favor of the 10<sup>th</sup> Cur<sup>t</sup> with the Inclosure delivered to me the 15<sup>th</sup> by Doctor Shuckburgh with whom I had a good deal of discourse on the Subject of the dispute between you & Hardenbergh & I think there are some Anecdotes worthy Notice. I shall mention one, viz. His being present in 1734 when the Cheifs of Schoharee *Seth & Hance Wey* &c Summoned the Esopus or Delawares to a Meeting & told them that if they ever attempted to Sell any Lands Westward of Cattskill Hills they would destroy them, or in their own Words ‘Hunt them like deer.’ I think it would not be amifs to talk with him on the Subject when many more things might occur to him.

“A few days ago I had the Chief of the Mohawks here, with whom I spoke on that subject. They seemed unacquainted therewith, Except one called *White Hance*, who said that he had always heard that from the Head of the Delaware (which comes from a little Lake called Otsteyeaghton) to the Westward was the property of the Oneidas, & that the Delawares had no right over that Branch, which by his Description must be the Paupaghton Branch. This man is near fifty years of age.

“I have this moment examined a Blind Onida Indian, who is reckoned sensible, His Father was the Chief Sachem of Oneida called *Aguista* & their oracle, in all matters of Antiquity. I expected to have heard something material from him, but am disappointed, for he knows no more about it than that he heard his Father often say that the lands on the East

---

*The Remnants of the Esopus Indians*

---

Side of Delaware was the property of the River Indians or Delawares.—Was Thomas King at home he would readily go to, & speak with the River Indians &c about it & clear up the affair. He is very knowing that way. I have heard him talk largely on that subject some years ago, & declare in the warmest terms that his nation, the Oneidas, were the right owners of the lands from the East Branch of the Delaware Westward, & would dispose of it to whom they pleased, but he is not returned from the Cherokee country whither he & others escorted the Deputy of that Nation last year.

“To Coll Bradstreet”

When the Revolution broke out the patriots made immediate efforts to the Esopus Indians to have them remain neutral. They succeeded to a great extent. Most of the Indian raids during that war into Ulster county were by Indians under Brant brought from among the Mohawks and Senecas. We will notice what was done towards that neutrality. The Journal of the Convention contains these entries:

“July 24, 1776.—Colo. De Witt [Charles] informs the Convention that there are a number of Indians in some parts of the county of Ulster to whom it would be good policy to distribute a small supply of gunpowder.

“*Ordered*, that seventy weight of gunpowder be delivered by Henry Wisner, Jr. Esqr. to Major Arthur Parks, Dirck Wynkoop, William Peet and Andrw. Stewart, Esqrs., or either of them, to be distributed gratis to the said Indians in Ulster county near the Susquehanna, as they may think proper.”

On July 27, 1776, two hundred flints and two hundred and fifty pounds of lead were also ordered to be delivered to the Esopus Indians. Henry Wisner and Gouverneur Morris were appointed a committee to

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

prepare and report the draft of a letter to the Onen-hoghwaga (Anaquaga) and Tuscarora Indians acquainting them of the said presents and of the disposition of the State towards the Indians.

There is preserved among the vouchers on file in the office of the Comptroller in Albany, relating to the Revolution, two or three of peculiar value in this connection. One is this:

"KINGSTON the 12 Novemb'r 1776

*"The State of New York Dr. To the Justices of Ulster County & Committee of Kingston*

*"To the following articles for the Treaty Held this Day with the Esopus Indians*

|                                               |      |         |
|-----------------------------------------------|------|---------|
| " 6 Gall Rum . . . . .                        | @12/ | £3.12.8 |
| 434 lbs Beef . . . . .                        | 3d   | 5. 8.6  |
| £6.19.0 to Matthew Ten Eyck for flour Mutton  |      |         |
| Turneps and Potatoes . . . . .                |      | 6.19.0  |
| 2 Barells beer . . . . .                      | @16/ | 1.12.0  |
| 1 Barrell Strong Beer . . . . .               | 20/  | 1. 0.0  |
| 8 1/4 yds. Strowds . . . . .                  | 17/  | 7. 0.3  |
| 17/- In Bread . . . . .                       |      | 0.17.0  |
| 1 Load of Wood . . . . .                      |      | 0. 4.0  |
| 8 0/8 paid to Jacobus an horse and Indien for |      |         |
| Going to the Indien Settlements at Cole-      |      |         |
| teyne and Alheepens for his Time and Ex-      |      |         |
| penses . . . . .                              |      | 4. 0.8  |
| 6 yds. Broad Cloth . . . . .                  | @24/ | 7. 4.0  |

---

Errors Excepted . . . . . £37.17.5

"D. WYNKOOP JUNR.

"[Audited June 10, 1777; and paid June 11, 1777.]"



---

### *The Remnants of the Esopus Indians*

---

The committee of Ulster county, July 2, 1777, ordered that Johannis Osterhout, jr., be paid £13.2.0 for going to the Indian towns. This bill included a payment made to Nicholas, the Indian, for a like service. On March 25, 1777, Colonel Jacob Hoornbeek paid £1 to an Indian with information against the Tories. A charge was made for "a pint of Rum for the Indian."

The successful and promising attempt to bring these Indians to live as civilized people was to meet a sad fate. When Brant determined to lead the Iroquois in alliance with the British to avenge the slaughter at Oriskany he made these settlements his base. The cultivated fields and prolific crops and orchards could feed his followers when preparing to strike, and after his raids. He took advantage of this. Governor George Clinton found it necessary to destroy Brant's advantage. Colonel William Butler of Schoharie led an expedition down the Susquehanna and the settlements were wiped out. This took place on the 8th and 9th of October, 1778. Colonel Butler reported that "it was the finest Indian town I ever saw; on both sides of the river; there was about 40 good houses, Square logs, Shingles & stone Chimneys, good Floors, glass windows &c &c."

The Indians were driven from these homes out into the wilderness. It was cruel, but when was war anything else? The Indians of the Esopus had been more fortunate than any others, and had their development not been arrested might have reached a higher civilization than elsewhere in the country. It was stated by Lieutenant Governor Colden to Lord Dartmouth

four years before that they were then promising much. Whither did they flee? Most of them went down the Susquehanna among the Delawares of Pennsylvania. Among the red men there is a stronger tie than the tribal. It is that of the clan. The Esopus Indians were almost exclusively of the clan of the Wolf. This was the strong clan of the Minsis, and especially of the Delawares. Even among the Oneidas, who remained true to the Americans when the other Iroquois tribes favored the British, the Wolf Clan was very strong. The villages in which the Esopus were dwelling were in the territory of the Oneidas, as shown by the letter of Sir William Johnson quoted above. Although the body of the fugitives fled down the Susquehanna a number of the dispersed made their way northwestward into the villages of the Oneidas to their Wolf brethren.

The writer has been at some pains during the past two years to locate the descendants of these Esopus survivors. He has been assisted by the officials connected with the State Library at Albany and those of the Bureau of American Ethnology of the Smithsonian Institution in Washington. The effort has not been as successful as could be wished. But something has been learned.

After the Revolution the Government granted to the faithful Oneidas a fine reservation at Green Bay, Wisconsin, and most of the tribe removed there. These Indians are living in civilization to-day with fine farms, churches and schools. Many of their sons and daughters have been and are in our higher schools and colleges. The writer has been put into correspondence with the one old gentleman, an Oneida Indian of Wis-

---

*The Remnants of the Esopus Indians*

---

consin, who writes that when he was young, some seventy years ago, there were yet in Wisconsin a few families who could trace their descent from our Esopus Indians. Civilization has now obliterated the distinction.

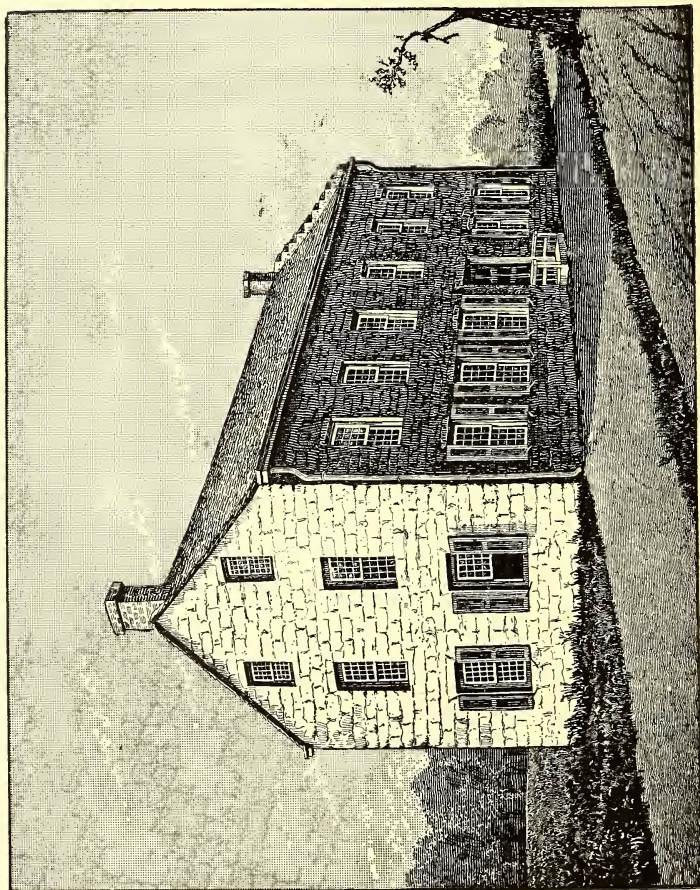
The greater part were swallowed up among the Delawares or Munsees. Treaties with the whites, and the advance of emigration, forced the Delawares into Ohio. The work of the Moravian missionaries among them gradually raised them to a higher level. They next located in Indiana where they had six flourishing villages; a part of them removed into Missouri, and afterward into Arkansas, where they united with the Shawnees; two bands found their way into Texas where in 1829 they numbered 700 souls. By the year 1835 most of the Delawares were gathered on a reservation in Kansas, from which they removed in 1867 to the Indian Territory and incorporated with the Cherokee Nation. Another band is affiliated with the Caddo and Wichita in western Oklahoma. Besides these there are scattered remnants in the United States, with several hundred in Canada. It is very improbable that many retain a knowledge of their Esopus ancestry. That they were of the Clan of the Wolf they may tell you. That their ancestors were of the Esopus tribe, being of less importance, has been forgotten.

OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., page 253, tells of a squaw who annually appeared at the Rondout creek with her two sons in the years preceding 1850, and finally disappeared. She seems to have been of the remnant incorporated among the Indians of Canada.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---



*The House of Christopher Tappen*



### THE GOVERNOR'S RESIDENCE

---

At the first election for state officials under the Constitution adopted when New York was organized as a state General George Clinton was chosen both governor and lieutenant governor. He resigned the latter office, and was inaugurated governor July 30th, 1777. He was in the field and in charge of the defense of the Highlands of the Hudson at the time and his inauguration was deferred until he could be absent from his military duties long enough to take the oath of office in Kingston. This done he returned to the field.

The wife of Governor Clinton was Cornelia Tappen of Kingston. She was a daughter of Peter Tappen, and a sister of Christopher Tappen who acted as deputy for Clinton during his long incumbency of the office of clerk of Ulster county from 1759 to his death in 1812. The residence of Christopher Tappen was on North Front street, and occupied the site upon which now stands the store of Sam Bernstein & Company. Clinton was born at Little Britain in Ulster county, in the part of the county annexed to Orange in 1798. But until his death in 1812 Clinton claimed an Ulster county residence and continued to hold the office of county clerk of Ulster.

During the four times that Kingston was the capital of the State of New York the governor made his home with his brother-in-law while in Kingston, so that this house was the first executive mansion of the State of New York. Here the wife of General George Washington was entertained upon her visit to Kingston in 1783. The illustration is from an old picture of the house.



---

*Olde Ulster*

---

*THE DUTCH DING DONG DELL*

---

Jan Kiekkel en Jan Kakel  
Die gingen samen uit ;  
Jan Kiekkel viel in 't water,  
Jan Kakel haalde 'm er uit.  
Toen kwam Jan Smal,  
Die leg hem op de wal.  
Toen kwam Jan Braat,  
Die leg hem op de straat.  
Toen kwam Jan Tempel,  
Die leg hem op den drempel.  
Toen kwam Jan de Boer,  
Die leg hem op den vloer.  
Toen kwam Jan Vet,  
Die leg hem op het bed.  
Toen kwam Jan Bankje,  
Die leg hem op 't doodplankje.

John Chicken and John Gosling  
They went out together ;  
John Chicken fell into the water,  
John Gosling pulled him out.  
Then came John Small,  
He laid him on the wall.  
Then came John Braat,  
He laid him on the street.  
Then came John Tempel,  
He laid him on the threshold.  
Then came John the Farmer,  
He laid him on the floor.  
Then came Fat John,  
He laid him on the bed.  
Then came Business John,  
He laid him on the bier.

---

*Lineage of the Stanton Family*

---

*LINEAGE OF THE STANTON FAMILY*

---

*Continued from Vol. III., page 314*

---

(NOTE.—On page 313, in last number, a few corrections must be made. William Avery Stanton died Jan. 10, 1899; Harriet Agnes Stanton died Dec. 11, 1896; Julia Frances Stanton died Feb. 8, 1856.)

(III.) RICHARD STANTON: Born at Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 20, 1789, was the son of Henry and Maria (Wynkoop) Stanton. He died Sept. 19, 1864, aged 75 years. He married Jan. 11, 1811, ELIZABETH WATERBURY, born June 6, 1789, at Darien or Stamford, Conn.; died April 27, 1870, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., at the home of her son-in-law, Joseph N. Corlies. She was the daughter of Phineas and Elizabeth (Lounsbury) Waterbury. (Notes concerning the Waterbury family have been compiled by Mr. William F. Waterbury, of Stamford, Conn., and notes concerning the Lounsbury have also been collected and both will some day appear in print it is to be hoped.) Elizabeth (Waterbury) Stanton's brother, Noah Waterbury, previously spoken of, was connected with various enterprises, among which was the carrying on of a "rope-walk" which was the forerunner of the cordage business in which his family afterwards became prominent. He was also connected with Henry Stanton, father of this Richard, who for some years was the lessee of the so-called Brooklyn Ferry. Children:

(19) Henry Stanton: Born Feb. 28, 1812, at Brooklyn, N. Y., died 1898; married Jan. 4, 1834, Mar-

garet M. Corlies, born Feb. 12, 1814; died May 25, 1875, who was the daughter of Benjamin and Phebe (Ludlam) Corlies, of New York city and Poughkeepsie, N. Y. (See Ludlam & Corlies Genealogies for further data.)

- (20) Jonathan Hasbrouck Stanton: Born Nov. 21, 1813, at Brooklyn, N. Y.; died there Aug. 14, 1890. He married, first, Oct. 10, 1836, Lydia Hussey Macy, born Nov. 27, 1815, at Nantucket, Mass., daughter of Josiah and Lydia (Hussey) Macy of Nantucket, Mass., New York city, and later on of Rye, Westchester county, N. Y. They were divorced and both married again; she married William R. Austin, of Boston, Mass., and he married Elizabeth Warner, daughter of Christian H. and Lydia (Nesbitt) Warner, of New York city, who was born Sept. 19th, 1824, at Prince Edwards Island, and died at Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1873.
- (21) Mary Elizabeth Stanton: Born Jan. 28, 1817, at Brooklyn, N. Y.; died Sept. 2, 1884; she married Joseph N. Corlies, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
- (22) James Waterbury Stanton: Born March 19, 1821, at Brooklyn, N. Y.; died at Darien, Conn., July 17, 1872.
- (23) Edwina Hicks Stanton: Born March 19, 1821 (twin to the preceding); died Oct. 3, 1821, æ., 7 mos.
- (24) Richard Edwin Stanton: Born Jan. 30, 1825, at Brooklyn, N. Y.; died at Bridgeport, Conn., Feb. 10, 1886.
- (25) Julia Waterbury Stanton: Born Feb. 1, 1828;

---

*Lineage of the Stanton Family*

---

married Andrew King; lives at Poughkeepsie,  
N. Y.

- (26) Lawrence Waterbury Stanton: Born March 25,  
1835, at New Rochelle, N. Y.; died at Stamford,  
Conn., May 7, 1843, æ., 8 yrs.

(V.) MARY CATHERINE STANTON, daughter of  
Henry and Mary (Maria) (Wynkoop) Stanton, was  
born at Brooklyn, N. Y., June, 1794; she died about  
1816; she married, 1st, George Everitt, and, 2d, JAMES  
TITUS, son of Abiel and — Titus. By her second husband  
she had the following children:

- (27) Mary Agnes Titus, b. June, 1823; never mar.;  
died abt. 1896.  
(28) Elizabeth Titus, b. July, 1826; never mar. d. abt.  
1893.  
(29) Eliza Titus, b. July, 1825; died in infancy.  
(30) James H. Titus, b. Aug., 1828.  
(31) Jane Titus, b. Sept., 1830; mar., 1st, John Barr;  
mar., 2nd, Henry Kirk. They have two children—  
Agnes and Henry.  
(32) James Henry Titus, b. March, 1833; mar. Florence  
Udall; d. in 1900.  
(33) Martha Titus, b. Feb., 28, 1835; mar. Frederic  
Ebbets Lockwood; died Oct. 7, 1899.  
(34) Abiel Titus, b. Dec., 1838; never mar.; d. abt.  
1868.

All the children were born in Brooklyn, N. Y. In  
Guy's celebrated painting of Brooklyn (1814), James  
and Abiel Titus appear.

(XIX.) HENRY STANTON, son of Richard and Eliza-

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

beth (Waterbury) Stanton, born at Brooklyn, N. Y., Feb. 28, 1812; d. at N. Y. city, 1898; married Jan. 4, 1834, MARGARET M. CORLIES, b. Feb. 12, 1814; d. May 25, 1875, daughter of Benjamin and Phebe (Ludlam) Corlies of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. They had the following children:

- (35) Sarah M. Stanton, born Oct. 3, 1845; died March 9, 1849.
- (36) Margaret C. Stanton, born May 5, 1850; died Dec. 15, 1900.

(XXXVI.) MARGARET C. STANTON, born May 5, 1850; died Dec. 15, 1900; married Feb. 21, 1876, JOSEPH I. JACKSON, born Aug. 25, 1843; died Jan. 23, 1882, son of Joseph H. and Helen M. (Everitt) Jackson. Joseph H. Jackson was born in 1809; his wife in 1814. He died in 1880. She died in 1893. Child:

- (37) Everitt Jackson: Born March —, 1877; resides in Poughkeepsie. (See Corlies Genealogy for date).

(XX.) JONATHAN HASBROUCK STANTON, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Waterbury) Stanton, born at Brooklyn, N. Y., Nov. 21, 1813; died at Brooklyn Aug. 14th, 1890. He married, 1st, Oct. 10, 1836, LYDIA HUSSEY MACY, born at Nantucket, Mass., Nov. 27, 1815; died at Boston, Mass., Dec. 29, 1899. She was daughter of Josiah and Lydia (Hussey) Macy of Nantucket, Mass., and later of New York city and Harrison, Westchester county, New York. (See Macy Genealogy for further particulars). They were divorced and both married again. She married, 2d, Wm. R. Austin of Boston, Mass., and he married, 2d, ELIZA-



---

*Lineage of the Stanton Family*

---

BETH WARNER, b. Sept. 19, 1824, at Prince Edwards Island; died at Brooklyn, N. Y., Dec. 26, 1873, daughter of Christian H. and Lydia (Nesbitt) Warner of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Children by first marriage:

- (38) Lydia Stanton, born about 1837; died about 1845; she died while quite young, as shown, of scarlet fever.
- (39) Josiah Henry Stanton, born Aug. 10, 1840, at New York city; married Nov. 29, 1859, Jane Carpenter, daughter of Henry Mead and Rebecca Willets (Underhill) Carpenter of New York city and Harrison, New York. Jane Carpenter was born April 11, 1841, and died June 2, 1901 (at New York city). Owing to the family troubles between his parents, the above was brought up at the home of his maternal grandfather, who legally adopted him and had his name changed to "Macy" (see the Macy Genealogy and also Mrs. M. P. Bunker's "Long Island Genealogies"; also the "Carpenter Family in America," the books upon the Townsend family, etc.).

Children by second marriage:

- (40) Lawrence Waterbury Stanton, born at N. Y. city, Apr. 4, 1845; died unmarried at Brooklyn, N. Y.
- (41) Edward Hasbrouck Stanton, born Sept. 21, 1846; mar. June 13, 1877, Eliza MacDougall.
- (42) Henry Stanton, born at N. Y. city, Dec. 10, 1847; mar. Aug. 31, 1868, Elizabeth Auld, daughter of J. Blakeney and Elizabeth M. (Bruce) Auld.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- (43) Louise Wood Stanton, born May 31, 1849; died May 21, 1851, at Brooklyn, N. Y.  
(44) Elizabeth Stanton, born April 29, 1852; unm.

(XXI.) MARY ELIZABETH STANTON, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Waterbury) Stanton, was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 28, 1817, and died at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Sept. 2, 1884. She married JOSEPH CORLIES, son of Benjamin and Phebe (Ludlam) Corlies of New York city and Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

Children:

- (45) Richard Corlies, born March 24, 1838; died Apr. 28, 1839.  
(46) Gerald H. Corlies: Born May 17, 1839; died June 7, 1872; married Julia Irish, of Prior, Rhode Island.  
(47) Emma Corlies: Born May 30, 1842; unmarried.  
(48) Elizabeth Corlies, born ———.

(XXII.) JAMES WATERRURY STANTON, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Waterbury) Stanton, was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., March 19, 1821; died at Darien, Conn., July 17, 1872. He married LOUISE WEED, born ———, daughter of Nathaniel and ——— ( ) Weed, of Darien, Conn. Children:

- (49) Adelaide, born ———; married Frank Weed, of Darien, Conn., where they reside.

(XXIV.) RICHARD EDWIN STANTON, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Waterbury) Stanton, was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 30, 1825, and died at his residence, No. 2 Courtland Block, Bridgeport, Conn., Feb. 16, 1886. He married, Jan. 14, 1849, ELIZABETH

---

*Lineage of the Stanton Family*

---

MILLS, born Jan. 2, 1826; died Apr. 23, 1892, daughter of David L. and Huldah ( ) Mills, of Bridgeport, Conn. Children:

(50) Edwin Hasbrouck: Born Nov. 16, 1854; died May 5, 1860.

(51) Albert Nash: Born July 31, 1863.

(52) Helen: Born August 29, 1865; married the Rev. Samuel Holmes and has children. No further data of this family.

(LI.) ALBERT NASH STANTON was born July 31, 1863, and married, first, June 15, 1886, FLORENCE J. WOOD, daughter of Augustus N. and Sophia ( ) Wood, of Bridgeport, Conn. He married, second, MARY EATON. Children by first marriage:

(53) Flora, Born July 6, 1889; died July 17, 1889.

(54) Dorothy: Born July 22, 1890.

ALBERT NASH STANTON married, second, MARY EATON. There was

(55) One child by this marriage.

(XXV.) JULIA WATERBURY STANTON, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., February 1st, 1828, married ANDREW KING. They resided in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where she still lives. Andrew King died —. Children:

(56) Elizabeth: Born March 22, 1858; married October 19th, 1881, Frank Bradbury. They reside in Brooklyn, N. Y. No children.

(57) Edward: Born January 23, 1861.

(58) Clarence: Born August 24, 1864; lived one year and four months.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- (59) Frank Stanton: Born January 18, 1867; married April 8, 1898, Isabella C. Broas. daughter of William H. and Alice (McGeorge) Broas. No children.
- (60) Herman: Born June 28, 1872; unmarried.

(LVII.) EDWARD KING, born January 23, 1861, married, April 15, 1891, MARY ELIZABETH RICE, daughter of William B. and Jerusha A. ( ) Rice. Children:

- (61) Natalie: Born February 15, 1892.
- (62) De Lancey: Born December 22, 1893.

(IX.) GEORGE EDGAR STANTON, born in New York city September 3, 1812, and died there November 12, 1889. He married AUGUSTA MARIA ARTHUR, born —; died December 6, 1863, daughter of — and — ( ) Arthur. Children:

- (63) A son. Name not known; born in Auburn, N. Y., January 23, 1836. Died young.
- (64) Agnes: Born at Ossining, N. Y., July 28, 1837.
- (65) George Edgar (2nd): Born at Ossining, December 9, 1844.
- (66) Gerald Napier: Born at Ossining September 4, 1846.
- (67) Julia Frances: Born at Chicago, Ill., May 8, 1851.
- (68) Augusta Hendriques: Born at Chicago October 4, 1855.

(X.) WILLIAM AVERY STANTON was born in New York city July 23, 1814, and resided in Brooklyn, N. Y. He died January 10, 1899. He married HAN-

---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

NAH M. ROBINSON, of Ossining, N. Y. Children:

(69) Eugene: Born at Ossining, N. Y., March 27, 1846.

He lives at Buffalo, N. Y., and has children.

(70) Adriena H.: Born at Ossining, N. Y., July 27, 1852; unmarried and lives in Brooklyn, N. Y.

*To be continued*



*THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS*

---

*Continued from Vol. III., page 318*

---

1718

399. Apr. 27, *Johann Henrich*, born Jan. 25, child of Ananias and Elisabetha Dihl; sp. Johann Lorentz Henrich and his wife Regina.

400. *Johann Peter*, born March 15, child of Johann and Maria Barbara Dopf; sp. Peter Dopf and Christina Uhlin.

---

|                                   | YEAR.   | NUMBER. |
|-----------------------------------|---------|---------|
| Inasmuch as some of our officials | 1.—1708 | 2       |
| have made inquiry concerning      | 2.—1709 | 10      |
| the growth and spread of our      | 3.—1710 | 32      |
| German countrymen, especially     | 4.—1711 | 68      |
| concerning the number of child-   | 5.—1712 | 51      |
| ren that have been baptized,      | 6.—1713 | 28      |
| I have consulted the list and     | 7.—1714 | 49      |



---

*Olde Ulster*

---

|                               |          |     |
|-------------------------------|----------|-----|
| placed the figures opposite : | 8.—1715  | 45  |
|                               | 9.—1716  | 56  |
|                               | 10.—1717 | 47  |
|                               | 11.—1718 | 12  |
|                               | —        | —   |
|                               |          | 400 |

401. May 4, *Elisabetha Catharina*, an illegitimate child born May 1; father's name is not given; mother, Dorothea Schästerin, single; sp. Peter Maurer and Elisabetha Marterstockin.
402. May 7, *Jann*, child of Abraham Debus. (Name of mother and sponsors not given).
403. May 11, *Dietrich*, born the 10, child of Niclaus and Magdalena Trombour; sp. Dietrich Sutz and his wife.
- 404 and 405. June 2, *Susanna Catharina* and *Maria Catharina* (Twins), born May 8, children of Johann Peter and Elisabetha Schmid; sp. Susanna Catharina Ludwigin and Maria Catharina Mösigin.
406. Aug. 10, *Catharina*, born (?), child of Georg and Catharina Springstein; sponsors are not given.
407. Aug. 26, *Johann Balthasar*, born on the same day, child of Peter and Anna Margreth Aigner; sp. Johann Balthasar Küster and the wife of Veltin Falckenburg.
408. Oct. 5, *Elisabetha*, born Sept. 28, child of Johann Christian and Margretha Müller; sp. Bastian Lescher and Elisabetha Kunin.

---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

409. Nov. 30, *Anna Margretha*, born the 20, child of Fridrich and Anna Urschel Maul; sp. Dietrich Sutz, Anna Margretha Emerichin.
410. Dec. 14, *Johann Henrich*, born the 5, child of Fridrich and Anna Maria Schram; sp. Peter Eichner, Henrich Voss Christina Vöss.

Total for the year 1718, 22.

---

1719

411. Feb. 1, *Maria Barbara*, born Jan. 28, child of Balthasar and Anna Maria Anspach; sp. Henrich Schaster and Anna Maria Propertin (or Proxertin).
412. *Anna Catharina*, born Jan. 25, child of Andreas and Catharina Apollonia Schürtz; sp. Jerg Schürtz, and Anna Catharina, daughter of Peter Philipp.
413. *Johann Henrich*, born Jan. 26, child of Niclaus and Eva Schmid; sp. Jacob Schäster, Henrich Schneider, and Susanna Schneiderin.
414. *Philipp*, born Jan. 23, child of Philipp and Anna Margretha Launert; sp. Philipp Mohr and wife of Dietrich Schneider, Anna Maria.
415. *Anna Maria*, born Jan. 29, child of Johann Christian and Anna Maria Dieterich; sp. Abraham Lang and his wife, and the wife of Fridrich Rau.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

416. *Veronica*, born (?) child of Jacob Esswein, (mother's name not given); sp. Anna Maria Schneiderin.
417. Feb. 2, *Anna Margretha*, born Nov. 3, child of Georg and Anna Margretha Saltmann; sp. Johann Fridrich Zipperlin and Anna Margretha Backusin.
418. Feb. 6, *Johannes*, born Jan. 22, child of Just Henrich and Agnes Schäster; sp. Johann Reitz Backus and his wife.
419. Feb. 7, *Lorentz*, born the 6, child of Niclaus and Anna Catharina Ohnich; sp. Lorentz Thäter and the wife of Johann Lamert.
420. Feb. 20, *Elisabetha*, born the 16, child Johann Fridrich and Barbara Merckel; sp. Johann Klein and his wife.
421. Mar. 15, *Maria Elisabetha*, born the 9, child of Johannes and Maria Elisabetha Straup; sp. Fridrich Streit, Elisabeth Herdelin, and Catharina Kuhlmanin.
422. *Peter*, born the 8, child of Hermanus and Anna Margretha Humel; sp. Johannes Schneider and Eva Schuhin.
423. Mar. 20, *Susanna Catharina*, born Feb. 1, child of Veit and Maria Catharina Mössig; sp. Henrich Ludwig and his wife.
424. Mar. 30, *Anna Elisabetha*, born the 17, child of Conrad and Maria Apollonia Wüst; sp. Johann Leick, Anna Elisabetha Zerbin.
425. April 12, *Johannes*, born the 5, child of Niclaus and Magdalena Trombour; sp. Johannes Emerich and his wife Margretha.

---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

426. April 19, *Maria Christina*, born the 17, child of Albrecht Dietrich and Elisabetha Marterstock; sp. Wilhelm Brandau and his wife, and Christina Brunckin.
427. April 26, *Fridrith*, born the 18, child of Hieronymus and Anna Catharina Schaib; sp. Johann Fridrich Hager, Fridrich Schram, and Christina Vösin.
428. May 14, *Johannes*, born the 7, child of Johannes and Margreth Emerich; sp. Wilhelm Lehman and his wife.
429. *Catharina*, born the 10, child of Christian and Anna Gerdraut Mayer; sp. Sibylla Catharina Kehlin and Hieronymus Weller.

This concludes the baptisms by the Rev. Joshua Kocherthal, who died June 24th, 1719. The record contains the following baptisms during the next fifty-eight years.

---

1765

430. Jan. 30, *Charles*, child of Henrich and Margreth Fröhlich, jr.; Henrich Fröhlich and Elisa Catharin Schneider.
431. May 4, *Elisabeth*, child of Andres and Maria Ehmer (?). sp. Johann Blanck and Catharin Blanck.
432. Dec. 1, *Johannes*, child of Philip and Marje Spon; sp. Johannes Jansen and Eitje Jansen.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

1768

433. Feb. 11, *Catarina*, child of Philip and Maria Spaan ; sp. Peter and Catarina Launert.

---

1769

434. Jan. 29, *Janetie*, child of William and Lena Smitt ;  
sp. Henrich Smitt and Margareth Smitt.  
435. July 2, *Catarina*, child of Adam and Annche  
Bähr ; sp. Ludwig Rossell and Catarina  
Bähr.  
436. Oct. 19, *Henrich*, child of Philip and Maria Spaan ;  
sp. Henrich and Marytie Knoll.

---

1770

437. Jan. 2, *Christina*, child of Niclaus and Elisabeth  
Trumbour ; sp. Joh. Trumbour and  
Christina Trumbour.  
438. *Christina*, child of William and Maria  
Darmy ; sp. Francis Mae Darmy and  
Christina Darmy.  
439. Jan. 2, *Anna*, child of And. and Maria Ehman ;  
sp. Nic. and Anna Kreussler.

---

1773

440. Feb. 5, *Margareth*, born Jan. 24, child of William  
and Margareth Wolf ; sp. Wm. and  
Margareth Emerich.  
441. Feb. 6, *Jacobus*, born Oct. 1, 1772, child of Adr.  
and Maryje Ehman ; sp. Jacob and  
Catharin Ellig.



---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

442. Feb. 5, *Margareth*, born Feb. 23, 1770, child of Wm. and Magdalena Schmitt; sp. Benjamin and Margareth Schmith.
443. Apr. 18, *Zacharias*, born April 2, child of Petrus and Nellie Eigner; sp. Zachary and Catharin Diederick.
444. *Wilhelm*, born Sept. 5, 1775, child of Ludwig and Catharina Roessel; sp. Wm. and Margareth Fiero.

---

List of those children baptized by me, Philipp Grot, Evangelical (Lutheran) pastor in West Camp:

---

1775

445. Dec. 25, *Margaretha*, born Dec. 2, child of Johannes and Neltie Becker, witness: Wilhelm and Margaretha Emmerich.
446. Dec. 30, *Helena*, born Nov. 22, child of Cornelius and Anna Leck, witn.: Hennricus Osterhaut and Helena Leck.

---

1776

447. Feb. 4, *Sophia*, born Jan. 11, child of Ludwig and Catharina Rossel; witn.: David and Catharina Schumacher.
448. *Eduard*, child of Nett Etgens, witnesses: Jacob and Margaretha Trombor.
449. Mar. 10, *Elisabetha*, born March 3, child of Thomas and Anna Muschier; witnesses: Johannes Schumacher and Elisabetha Kircher.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

450. Mar. 29, *Neltie*, born March 18, child of Jerg and Catharina Beer; witn.: Petrus Neltie Eigener.
451. Oct. 6, *Petrus*, born Sept. 21, child of Petrus and Maria Sax; witn.: Joseph and Dorothea Marden.
452. Nov. 10, *Simon Johany*, born Sept. 5, child of Johann Gottlieb and Barbara Meer; witn.: (not given).
453. *Margaretha*, born Sept. 11, child of Hermann and Catharina Jacobii; witn.: William and Margaretha Elich.
454. *Johannes*, born June 11, child of Joseph and Heletehe Hens; witn.: Jacob and Maria Elich.

---

1777

455. Mar. 30, *Johannes*, born March 27, child of Johannes and Elisabetha Trombor; witn.: Johannes Trombor and his wife Christina.

END OF THE BAPTISMAL RECORDS

---

(Arrangements have been made for a translation of the marriages and other entries of the Kocherthal records. The first installment of the marriages follows on the succeeding page. They are exceedingly valuable in locating the birthplaces of the contracting parties.)

---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

MARRIAGES

*Jesu, celesti nostrarum animarum sponso!*

(In the name of Jesus, the heavenly groom of our souls.)

A list of those united in marriage during the time of the ministry of Joshua Kocherthal, the first minister of the German Lutherans in this province in the year 1709.

1. July 19, at the colony on the Quassaik Kill, John Fischer, a widower, and Maria Hill, a daughter of the late Carl Hill, a citizen of Stonetown in New England.
2. Sept. 21. Georg Loocksted, single, born at Mechlin in the district of Mecklenburg, and Elisabetha, widow of the late Johann Jacob Plettel.

1710.

3. July 9. Johann Philipp Zerb of Kettenbach from the house of Minster, and Maria Catharina Steiber from the county of Hachenburg.
4. July 19. Johann Ganss, single, of Römershausen, county of Blanckenstein, near Giessen, and Gertrauda of Berith, county of Hachenburg, widow of the late Niclaus Schmid.
5. July 25. Johann Heinrich Krantz, widower, from the county of Isenburg, and Anna Catharina, daughter of Heinrich Scharman, also from the county of Isenburg.
6. July 26. Johann Michael Wägelin, of Bohnfeld in Creichgau, and Anna Maria, widow of the late Conrad Hartman.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

7. July 27. Johann Wilhelm Simon, widower, of Neu-Wid, and Anna Maria, widow of the late Georg Müller of Mastenbach, sovereignty of Neuburg.
8. July 27. Johann Haner, widower, of Birsen, sovereignty of Ostenbach, and Catharina, daughter of Johann Jacob Mustirr of Steinfurt in Creichgau.
9. July 27. Johann Herman Speicherman, widower, from the neighborhood of Otterberg, and Anna Catharina, widow of the late Johann Mertzen.
10. Aug. 1. Peter Schmid, widower, of Sotzwich, district of Isenburg, and Elisabetha Margretha, daughter of the late Johann Peter Coblentzer from the neighborhood of Bingen.
11. Aug. 15. Zacharias Flegler, widower, from the neighborhood of Wertheim in Franconia, and Anna Gertrauda, daughter of the late Dietrich Hüns of Wallbrühl in the duchy of Berg.
12. Aug. 22. Johann Paul Raitschaft, single, of Dühren, county of Pfortzheim, sovereignty of Durlach, and Anna Maria, widow of the late Johann Jacob Krausen of Simmern in the Palatinate.
13. Aug. 24. Johann Heinrich Pöler, of Altzheim on the lower Rhine, and Susanna, widow of the late Johann Paul Clotter of Birckenheim, near Weinheim in the Palatinate.
14. Aug. 29. Johann Georg Berner, a carpenter, of Grossen-Astbach, Wuerttemberg, widower, and Maria Barbara, daughter of Johann Melchior Daussweber, a school teacher.
15. Aug. 29. Carl Nähr, widower, a tanner, of Birckenfeld in Westerich, and Maria Apolonia, daughter of the late Peter Matthesen of Eckersweil in the county of Zweibruecken.

---

*Cathedral Gorge of the Esopus*

---

16. Aug. 31. Johann Henrich Schmid, a carpenter, of Nider Walmenach on the Rhine, duchy of Hessen and Anna Catharina, daughter of the late Johann Georg Schleicher of Erbenheim in the sovereignty of Nassau.
17. Sept. 5. Albrecht Dietrich Martestock of Lamsheim, county of Neustadt in the Palatinate, a widower, and Elisabetha, daughter of the late Matthai Rübenich of Sittern near Birckenfeld in Westerich.

*To be continued*



*CATHEDRAL GORGE OF THE ESOPUS*

---

Oh, deep-toned diapason, ever rung  
Through thy low-vaulted aisles, Cathedral Gorge,  
By the eternal rush of the Esopus !  
Now in the freshet's flow it rolls, full-organed ;  
And now, when summer mellows all the air  
And drinks, to quench its thirst, the shallow flow,  
It murmurs a faint tremolo on the breeze  
That dies in its attempts to bear it.

To whom is all the volume of the sound,  
From thy rock chamber bursting, poured forth ?  
Is it to Him Who bade the hills divide,  
And thy majestic walls re-echo ?  
To Him Whose heaven above is harmony  
Through all the courses of the shining spheres ;  
Whose earthly colors blend in unison ;  
Whose seasons walk in order all their round ;  
Whose chariot clouds, procession-like, convey  
From the unresting sea the ceaseless tide  
Of floods that swell thy gorge upon their swift return ?



# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

THE CITY OF KINGSTON possesses a wealth of old houses, and historic spots where transactions occurred which were of transcendent importance in the history of the State and Nation. Since the opening of Kingston Point Park as the Hudson river excursion grounds each summer sees thousands of people visiting this city. They inquire what they should see during their brief stay and, too often, are not informed. An effort is making to have the old houses and historic spots marked with suitable tablets, which is under such direction as will, probably, not only mark in a suitable manner, but have things reliably stated. An appeal will probably be made for assistance when the plans are fully matured and the scope of the proposition widened to include other matters to make our city better known and more worthily exhibited. The matter will take a definite shape during the early winter months. May 31st, 1908, will be the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Kingston. It is also proposed that it be fittingly commemorated, and preliminary steps are already taken.

---

Fine Rugs, Carpets,

✻ ✻ ✻ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

**MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,**

HURLEY, N. Y.

*Some Handsome Rugs For Sale*

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

---

N O A H W O L V E N ' S S O N ,

*No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.*

---

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

---

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES  
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S

HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARROW,  
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2.00 net per Copy

---

# RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

---

Assets - - \$2,866,511.04

Liabilities - - 2,671,966.57

---

Surplus <sup>in Par</sup><sub>Values</sub> - \$194,544 47

---

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

*Established 1852*

## CHRYSANTHEMUMS

*During October and November*

*Fair and Main Streets,  
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

---

*Copies of each number of OLDE  
ULSTER for 1905 and 1906  
can still be obtained at twenty-five  
cents each.*







31833027626941

Gc  
974.701  
UL7o  
1907

DECEMBER 1907

Price Twenty-five Cents

# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER



An Historical and Genealogical Magazine



KINGSTON, N. Y.

*Published by the Editor, Benjamin Myer Brink*

*R. W. Anderson & Son, Printers, W. Strand, Kingston, N. Y.*

Allen County Public Library  
900 Webster Street  
PO Box 2270  
Fort Wayne, IN 46801-2270



---

ULSTER COUNTY  
*SAVINGS Institution*

No. 278 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

Deposits, \$3,500,000.00

---

KINGSTON  
*SAVINGS BANK*

No. 273 WALL STREET  
KINGSTON, NEW YORK

OFFICERS:

|                             |                                 |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| JAMES A. BETTS, <i>Pres</i> | CHAS. BURHANS, <i>Treas</i>     |
| MYRON TELLER, }             | CHAS. TAPPEN, <i>As't Treas</i> |
| JOHN E. KRAFT, }            | J. J. LINSON, <i>Counsel</i>    |

*Vice-Pres*

---

THE DR. C. O. SAHLER SANITARIUM

*KINGSTON, N. Y.*

**Mental and Nervous Diseases**

# CONTENTS

| VOL. III                                        | DECEMBER, 1907 | No. 12 |
|-------------------------------------------------|----------------|--------|
|                                                 |                | PAGE   |
| The Founding of Kingston .....                  |                | 353    |
| Ulster Names in Pennsylvania Archives (1724)... |                | 361    |
| The Wawarsing Baptismal Bowl.....               |                | 362    |
| Ulster Flour for Ticonderoga (1775) .....       |                | 364    |
| Ulster County and Valley Forge .....            |                | 365    |
| Lineage of the Stanton Family.....              |                | 370    |
| The Kocherthal Records .....                    |                | 377    |
| By Rifton Rapids .....                          |                | 382    |
| Editorial Notes.....                            |                | 384    |

FORSYTH & DAVIS

Booksellers and Stationers

307 WALL STREET, KINGSTON, N. Y.

**W**E have a few copies of the Dutch Church Records of Kingston (baptisms and marriages from 1660 through 1810) elegantly printed on 807 royal quarto pages, with exhaustive index containing references to 44,388 names, edited by Chaplain R. R. Hoes, U. S. N., and printed by the DeVinne Press, N. Y. But few Knickerbocker families can trace their ancestry without reference to this volume.

DR. GUSTAVE ANJOU'S

**Ulster County Probate Records  
from 1665**

invaluable in tracing ancestry—in two volumes.

We also have a large line of Souvenir Postal Cards showing local scenes, including the Revolutionary Buildings.

# OLDE<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

 VOL. III

DECEMBER, 1907

 No. 12
 

---



---

## *The Founding ❧❧ of Kingston*

---



RIOR to June 5th, 1652, no settlement had been made at the Esopus. On this day two Indians appeared at the headquarters of the Dutch West India Company at Fort Orange (Albany) and conveyed to Thomas Chambers a tract in the Esopus "with a path from said land to the river," which was the first conveyance of lands in this vicinity. (See OLDE ULSTER, Vol. I., pages 77-83 and Vol. II., pages 353-61.) But Chambers does not seem to have come to his possessions here at this time. His accounts with the van Rensselaers (Vol. III., pages 303-11) seem to fix the date of his entering upon the actual settlement upon his purchase as 1654. He probably planted here during the spring of that year. He is described in the van Rensselaer document as "in the Esopus" on July 14th, 1654. It was shown in this



magazine (Vol. II., page 162) that on August 16th, 1653, the Indians conveyed to Johannis Dykman twelve acres at the Strand, which was sold to Christopher Davis in 1667. On September 25th, 1656, Director Stuyvesant, with the Council, granted Davis thirty-six morgen (seventy-two acres) on the west side of the Esopus, west of the land of Chambers.

In 1654 Johan de Hulter bought one thousand acres of the Indians, lying on both sides of the Esopus creek. Part of the upper end of the present city of Kingston is within this grant. He died before the deed was given, and it was granted to his widow, Johanna, March 27th, 1657. This land lay south of that of Chambers and Davis. On the west side of the Esopus a tract was given to Jurian van Westphalen. About the same time Mattys Hendrix secured a grant of land. In 1655 the wife of Cornelis Barentsen (Slegt) was licensed as "a midwife for Esopus." We also know that Jacob Jansen Stoll was residing here on January 29th, 1658, as Cornelis Teunissen complained of him that he had been slaughtering cattle here without paying an excise therefor. It is evident that Stuyvesant had entered upon possession of lands at the Esopus as there is in existence a letter from Stoll to Stuyvesant stating that he is therewith (April 12th, 1658) shipping to Stuyvesant wheat and oats and promising more within six weeks.

These settlers lived upon their scattered lands. They were from two to three miles from the river, many of them living, in all probability, a mile from neighbors. They were entirely without protection. Around them, and with wigwams and patches of corn

---

## *The Founding of Kingston*

---

and beans, were living the Indians they had found in possession of the lowlands of *Atharhacton*. The hogs of the whites, and their cattle, running at large, got into these and ate the growing crops and trampled down much more. The squaws complained to their spouses and when the latter went to the whites with their troubles they were met by counter complaints that the Indians helped themselves freely to the growing crops of their white neighbors while the smaller cattle would often be found dead with an Indian arrow piercing their sides.

In 1655 nearly all of the Indian tribes of the lower Hudson valley made war on the Dutch because of the unwise Indian policy of the last preceding Dutch governor, William Kieft. As soon as the settlers at the Esopus heard that hostilities had begun all fled from their homes, abandoning houses, crops, stock and implements. They did not return until autumn of that year (1655) when they found that much of their possessions had been destroyed or appropriated by their savage neighbors. Yet during the following two or three years white men and red men seem to have lived in peace.

On their farms the colonists had built rude shacks of logs and sods and thatched them with reeds, of which there was growing an inexhaustible quantity along the brooks and swamps of the lowlands. It is doubtful if any houses of stone had been built, as Stuyvesant's letter describing the building of the stockade and the removal of the people into it, tells how the houses were taken apart and brought within the fortification. He also tells of the number of carpenters employed in

scoring timber and erecting the new houses. No masons are spoken of.

The sale of intoxicating liquor to the savages brought trouble. The blame seems to have rested upon traders from Albany. Stuyvesant used as an argument in persuading the settlers to gather into a fortified village that then he could "prevent further harm being done to my people or brandy sold to them (the Indians)." On the 1st of May, 1658, serious trouble broke out. In the letter of Stoll of April 12th, 1658, above referred to, he asks Stuyvesant if the "people of Fort Orange have leave to sell openly brandy and distilled waters to the savages, the barbarous people, as we, not only I, but all the inhabitants of the *Great Soopis* see them daily drinking." He predicted that it "must tend to the ruin of the whole country." The prediction would be verified within three weeks.

On the 1st day of May Thomas Chambers, in company with Pieter Dircksen and Hendrick Cornelissen had occasion to go to the Strand. He wrote:

"We came to the tennis-court (*Kaatsbaan*) and saw that the savages had an ancre [ten-gallon keg] of brandy lying under a tree and have tasted myself, that it was pure brandy and according to all appearances they got madly intoxicated and about dusk they fired at and killed Harmen Jacobsen, who was standing on the yacht of Willem Moor, and during the night they set fire to the house of Jacop Adrijansen, so that the people were compelled to fly."

Other property suffered destruction at the time. The reports to the authorities were given in this magazine in Vol. I., pages 137-41. Let us locate the place of the carousal. The above report is quoted from Col.

---

### *The Founding of Kingston*

---

Hist. New York, Vol. XIII., page 77. On page 115 of the same volume Ensign Dirck Smit, then in command of the troops stationed at the Esopus, under date of September, 1659, reports that Thomas Chambers and Jacob Jansen (Stoll) went to the Strand to hire one of the yachts to carry a letter to Stuyvesant, and on their return were captured by the Indians "at the tennis-court near the Strand." The savages exchanged Chambers for one of their chieftains in captivity of the troops. But they still held ten of the escort of Chambers.

The writer has made a search to find the location of this *Kaatsbaan* (tennis-court). It is stated in the description of a deed recorded on page 151, Book C, Vol. I. of Trustees Records in the office of the county clerk of Ulster county, as lying "on the west side of the King's highway that leads to the Strand, Called the Kaets Baan," and in a deed on record in Vol. II., page 91 of same records is said to be between said road and "fonteyn Bergh." The writer has had access to an old map which locates the tennis-court about the little flat at the spot now the corner of Hone and Pierpont streets.

The energetic Stuyvesant was in the Esopus the day after the Council in New Amsterdam decided on action. The vessels came into the creek "without noise," and the party landed and marched to the farm of Chambers without delay. Some Indians had been found living in two huts at Ponckhackie. Stuyvesant sent them to their tribesmen with a request that their chiefs meet the Director at the house of Stoll the next day. Meanwhile the troops encamped on the land of

Chambers for the night. It was Wednesday when the troops arrived. The following day was Ascension Day when religious services were always held by the Dutch. As no church had yet been erected the house of Stoll had been in use instead. Just where it stood has never been determined. The house of Chambers was near the present driving park on the site of the Van Leuven residence, now the residence of Walter Scott Andrews. From the letter of Stuyvesant that of Stoll seems to have been in that vicinity. At least it is stated to have been "near the habitations and plantations of the savages."

On the morning of Thursday, May 30th, 1658, the settlers gathered at the house of Stoll to attend the services of the day. The announcement was made that the people were directed to meet the savages that afternoon. They did so though but two chieftains and about twelve other Indians appeared. Stuyvesant stated that a war with the red men was not desired at that time and it was wise to do all to prevent it. He urged that a village be formed and fortified and that the people be no longer scattered in homes over their separated farms. They admitted the force of this but were unable to agree on the spot for the village. Besides the first of June was a very inconvenient time for farmers to move all their buildings and they protested that the cost of so doing was more than they could afford. Stuyvesant offered to remain with them with the troops and assist.

The conference adjourned to the 31st. Some fifty savages then appeared. An agreement between Stuyvesant and the settlers was signed that they would



---

*The Founding of Kingston*

---

remove into a village to be upon site to be chosen by the Director General. His military eye had selected the spot. It was that part of the present city of Kingston bounded by North Front, Green and Main streets and Clinton avenue. On every side but that of Main street a steep bank to the line of palisades on the brow of the hill made it impregnable to the assault of savage foes if due vigilance was shown. Stuyvesant contemplated a moat on those sides at the base of the hill, which could be filled with water at little trouble. The land was inspected and the stockade staked out during the forenoon of May 31st. The savages agreed to a settlement of the troubles and on Saturday, June 1st, the site of the village was marked out. On Monday, June 3rd, Stuyvesant, the inhabitants and the soldiers began to dig the moat, cut palisades and haul them to the top of the elevation. On the twentieth of June the work was completed, except some leveling and stopping of holes where roots had been pulled close to the line of palisades.

The description of the stockade is not within the province of this paper. The 31st of May, 1908, will be the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the agreement to form the village which has developed into the city of Kingston. This event should be celebrated on that date. OLDE ULSTER finds great pleasure in the announcement that such a celebration is contemplated. In this connection is given the old record of the agreement. It is the oldest document in the office of the clerk of Ulster county and is as follows:

WE, THE UNDERSIGNED, inhabitants of the Esopus, from time to time having felt and experienced. through very sad

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

example and experiences, and to the injury of all of us, the treacherous and unbearable impudence of the savage and barbarous natives, and how vain it is to trust their promises, and [seeing] the danger and risk there is in living separated and at such distances from each other among such a treacherous and malignant nation (upon the proposition and promise of the Director General Mr. Pieter Stuyvesant to provide us with a garrison, and if need be to assist us with more troops) have resolved and deemed it necessary for the greater security of our wives and children, directly after subscribing to the present, to immediately demolish in the best possible manner our separate dwellings and to congregate in the spot designated by the Lord General, to surround the said spot with each others and with the assistance sent by the L<sup>d</sup>. Dir. Gen. with palisades of a sufficient height, in order, with the blessings of the only good God, to be the better able to protect ourselves and our property against the hostile assaults of the savages. Binding ourselves with God's help, and under the invocation of His Divine blessing, to use all honorable means, and to right away, without the least delay, take up the work, and to finish it as soon as possible, under penalty of a thousand guilders, to be paid into the treasury of the community by those who, either by word or action, should oppose the work.

“For greater security of which have personally subscribed to this in the presence of the Right Honorable the Lord Dr. General and Mr. Govert Loockermansen, schepen of the City of Amsterdam in New Netherland, this 31st day of May, 1658.

|                          |                      |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| “JACOB JANSEN STOL       | THOMAS CHAMBERS      |
| “CORNELIS BARENSE SLECHT | The mark X of WILLEM |
| “The mark . . of PIETER  | JANSEN by himself    |
| DERCKSEN by himself      | JAN JANSEN           |
| “JAN BROERSEN X his mark | DERCK HENDRICKSEN X  |
| “JAN LOOTMAN             | his mark”            |

It will be noticed that but nine names appear as

---

### *The Founding of Kingston*

---

signers to the agreement to form a village. At this time there were about seventy inhabitants of white blood in the Esopus. Some of these were farm laborers whose consent was not necessary to the establishment. Yet there were other householders whose names do not appear. Of these Christopher Davis, Mrs. Johanna de Hulter, Jacob Adriansen, Harmen Harmensen Gansevoort and others might be mentioned. It is probable that Mrs. de Hulter was at Fort Orange at the time, as she sent four carpenters from there to remove her house on June 18th.

It would be interesting to inquire who among the present inhabitants of this city are descendants of the nine signers of this agreement. Thomas Chambers left no children. But he adopted the children of his second wife and thus the van Gaasbeek family may claim descent; the Sleights are descended from Cornelis Barense Slecht; the Deckers from Jan Broersen (Decker); the Osterhoudts from Jan Jansen (van Oosterhout). The names of the nine are distinctively those of the founders of the city.



FROM PENNSYLVANIA ARCHIVES, VOL. XIX., SERIES II, are taken these entries: "Nich Schoonhover, from Sopus, requests the Grant of some low ground on Delaware, between Pahaqualan and Machachamac. 3rd mo. 7, 1724." In same volume, page 739: "Johannes Vennoy, from Esopus, requests in behalf of himself and five others, his Neighbours, to purchase a Tract of land on Dellaware, below Minisink." These Ulster county names also appear: "Jacob Keykendal, Indian trader; Benjamin Kuykendals; James Kuykendale."

---

*THE WAWARSING BAPTISMAL BOWL*

---

OLDE ULSTER in previous articles has published a beautiful poem written upon "The Old Church Ruin at Wawarsing" (Vol. II., pages 125-7) and given the story of the old historic church, (Vol. III., pages 114-19.) The late John G. Gray of Ellen-ville once wrote and printed a historical sketch of the church, the attack of the Indians and the final destruction of the celebrated edifice. From his sketch we copy the description of the pulpit.

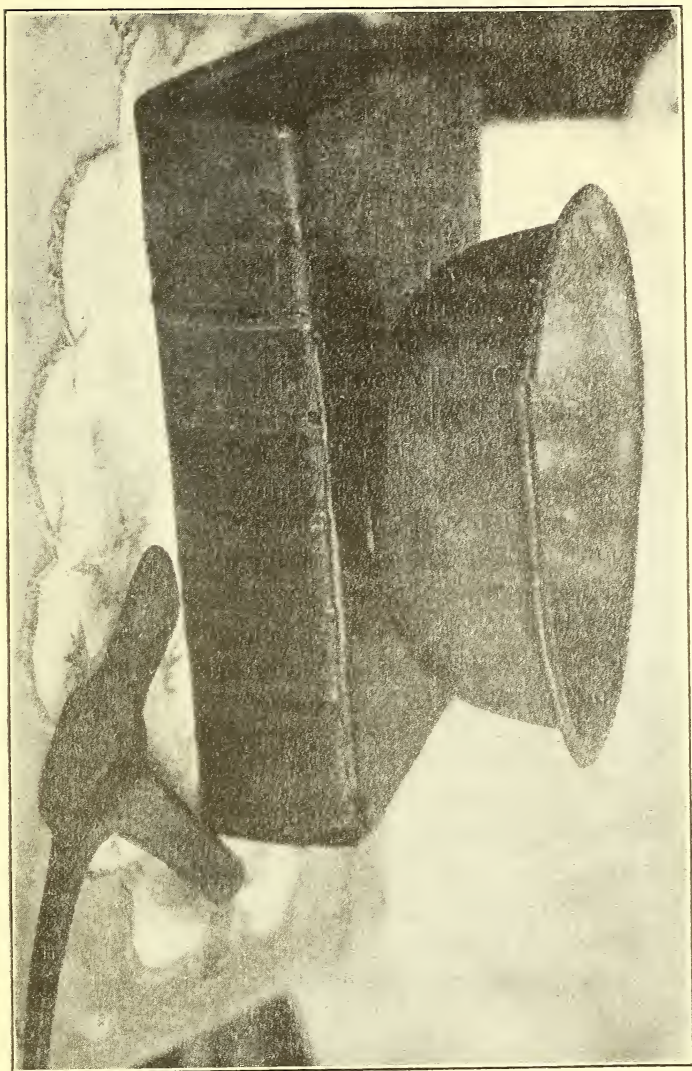
"The pulpit was an elaborate piece of workmanship, made of oak and imported from Holland, the front being circular or octagonal in form and standing on a pedestal about three feet above the floor of the audience room. The preacher's stand at the top was approached by winding stairs on the left side as the pulpit was reached, and a door was attached to its entrance to be closed when the minister was in position. On the side of the pulpit next the steps was a bracket on which was placed the christening bowl, and two poles about four feet long each, and to one end of each was attached a wire to which a bag was suspended, used for taking up collections, which were placed beside the pulpit. The outside of the pulpit was made of panel work, and the front panels were used by the ministers to mark on them the numbers of the psalms and hymns to be used on each particular occasion. The choir and congregation could thus inform themselves at a glance what psalm or hymn was to be used without announcement, by the preacher. The inclosure of the preacher's stand was so high that when seated he was invisible to the congregation in the main body of the church. The desk was nicely formed and surmounted with a large Dutch Bible and an hour glass.



---

*The Wawarsing Baptismal Bowl*

---



*The Wawarsing Baptismal Bowl*



“Over the pulpit was the ‘sounding board,’ being a concave board surface covering the pulpit and suspended by a hook at the end of a rod running from a rear wall. This was supposed to direct the sound of the preacher’s voice downward and prevent its reverberation from the ceiling.”

With this is presented a picture of the baptismal bowl which is thus described as placed upon a bracket on the side of the pulpit. The article which told of the attack also told of the Indians throwing their tomahawks at the numbers on the pulpit which were notices of the hymns to be sung. There are two cuts in the bowl. One shows distinctly in the illustration. The other is on the bottom. On the bottom is, also, the date 1744. There is nothing to show that the old Bible in the picture had anything to do with old church. This is just as true with whatever else appears. The bowl is of pewter and was highly polished when in use.

The editor acknowledges his indebtedness to Clarence J. Elting of Highland, for the courtesy of the use of the picture.



“IN THE NEW YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS it was ordered on May 30th, 1775, That Mr. Dumond be directed to purchase 200 barrels of flour at Kingston, Ulster county, and have the same transported to Albany, with all possible dispatch, and deliver the same to the agents appointed by this Congress to superintend the removal of the cannon and stores from Ticonderoga, and that Mr. Dumond have leave of absence for that purpose.”

So Ulster county was feeding the troops in 1775.

---

## *Ulster County ❖ ❖* *and Valley Forge*

---



ABOUT the middle of December, 1777, Washington, having been defeated at the battle of Germantown, withdrew his army into a winter camp at Valley Forge, Pennsylvania. The troops were exhausted, they were supplied with but few of the necessary equipments an army needs; their clothing was entirely inadequate to a winter in camp, and the stock of provisions was already low. The most pressing want was that of shoes and stockings. Washington told Gordon, while the latter was dining with him, that the march of his army over the frozen ground might have been tracked, from the want of shoes and stockings, "from White Marsh to Valley Forge by the blood of their feet." Here they were in camp during the winter of 1777-8 and suffered more than at any other time during the war of seven years.

The most energetic, unwearied and determined of all the patriot leaders was George Clinton, Governor of the State of New York. There was a constant and regular correspondence between him and Washington. His advice was at all times sought; his help always implored when difficulties arose. To Clinton Wash-

ington turned in this emergency. Nor was his confidence diminished by the result.

It was just two months after the army had gone into camp at Valley Forge that Washington (February 16th, 1778) wrote to the governor that the troops were starving. He said that for some days there had been little less than a famine in camp. A part of the army had been a week without any kind of flesh, and the rest for three or four days. There was no relief from the states of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware or Maryland. All they could send, according to Washington's opinion, would not supply the troops for another month. He complimented the zeal of Governor Clinton and wrote that he knew that he could expect everything within the compass of Clinton's power.

Clinton immediately stirred himself to supply the wants of Washington and the army. The next day after Washington wrote (February 17th) a committee of Congress at Valley Forge reiterated the necessity for a supply of meat. On February 23rd Clinton spurred on the Commissary of Purchases to his "utmost exertions" to procure supplies.

Clinton first of all called upon his native county of Ulster. He asked the farmers of the fertile valleys of the Esopus, the Rondout and the Wallkill to provide, and to accept the certificates of either Congress or the Legislature in payment. These were so far below par that they would only be taken in payment by a patriot at such a juncture. Already loads had been sent as far as Easton, Pennsylvania, for which Ulster county farmers had accepted this irredeemable currency.

---

### *Ulster County and Valley Forge*

---

But Clinton personally and actively pushed the matter. On February 24th, he ordered supplies to be collected and forwarded "without a moment's delay." He ordered sleighloads drawn by oxen (which could be killed for food upon their arrival at Valley Forge) to proceed as far as Morristown, New Jersey, and thence to the camp. He directed that the farmers bring their grain to the mills of Charles DeWitt, at Green Kills, to be ground. He directed Commissary Read to enlarge the number of cattle on hand by purchases along the way. The same day Read reported from Amenia, Dutchess county, that he had there twelve or fourteen head of fat cattle and sixty barrels of salt pork, and much more at Woodbury. But no more cattle could be obtained there. Then Governor Clinton wrote to Governor Trumbull of Connecticut, asking for teams. He said he had secured a quantity of pork in the upper end of Westchester county, next to the Connecticut line. It was necessary that it be transported immediately as far as Kings Ferry, and he begged Trumbull to impress teams and get it there as soon as possible. Trumbull acted at once and directed General Parsons to do so.

As soon as Clinton could find time, he replied to the letter of the Committee of Congress of February 17th. He called attention to the fact that the Hudson River had been the theatre of war; that the people on the west side of the river had been ravaged, plundered and exhausted; that after the British had forced the passage of the Highlands, the previous October, the patriot troops had been fed by Ulster county; that the army which marched from Saratoga

---

## *Olde Ulster*

---

to Washington's re-inforcement after the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga had been fed by Ulster county in like manner, and the claims of the farmers for such supplies had never been satisfied. Nevertheless, if energetic and patriotic action could do anything it would be done. He added :

“Notwithstanding these Difficulties, a 100 head of Cattle purchased on the west side of the River, & 150 Barrels of Pork are now on their way to Head Quarter, and the most ample authority granted to impress Teams & Carriages to transport a present supply of Provisions thither. The Interest which this State has in the success of the American cause, and I may add attachment the People have to the Commander in Chief, will excite them to the most vigorous Exertions for the Relief of his army. I wish I could give you assurance of further supplies, but I fear the exhausted state of the country will not admit of them. Permit me to assure you however that my Endeavours to obtain them shall be unremitted.”

On March 4th he writes this committee of Congress again. He says that he has been compelled to send to the Northern Army (in Northern New York) large quantities of cattle. He has had to feed the troops of General Putnam, then in charge in the Highlands. He adds that he is amazed at the large quantities of flour that are being taken into New England. It could not be that all this is required there. Much must find its way to Long Island Sound and into the hands of the British who were paying gold. He complains of the treatment of Ulster county :

“The Army on the West Side of the River as well as the Troops which marched from the Northern Army to Join



---

### *Ulster County and Valley Forge*

---

Genl. Washington were subsisted on Credit. The Meal in the Mills near the River was taken & delivered, the issuing Commissaries for this Purpose, & Cattle from the Farmers, for which they have certificates only & these are in such bad credit that they may be purchased at half their specific Value. The Commissary of Purchases on the East Side of the River says, he has nothing to do with the Troops on the West Side & we don't even know the Commissary's Name for the West Side, even Curiosity has never led him to see the River or the Troops for which he ought to feed."

He adds that there is considerable flour left here in Ulster county. "but it is going like Snow before the Sun."

A few years ago there was published in a magazine in New York an article in which it was stated that the ox-teams sent with the supplies by the way of Morristown, New Jersey, were stalled in the drifts there. It was added that the energetic governor himself rode horseback to New Jersey to attend to its forwarding. He called upon the farmers and neighbors to assist in getting the provisions through the drifts and advanced on their way. The article stated farther that the help just reached the suffering soldiers at Valley Forge in time to keep them from starvation. Whether Governor Clinton actually went to attend to this or not, it is one of the forgotten incidents of the Revolution that with the assistance of Old Ulster, his native county, he thus saved Washington's army by his energy in that dark hour of the long struggle. The mills back of Newburgh and those at Green Kills witnessed busy scenes during the war. Colonel Charles DeWitt, of the latter, had the mills ever ready.

*LINEAGE OF THE STANTON FAMILY*

*Continued from Vol. III., page 341*

(XI.) HARRIET AGNES STANTON, daughter of George Henry and Sophia (Avery) Stanton, was born in New York city March 18, 1817; died Decembor 11, 1896. She married, June 15, 1837, ROBERT C. NICHOLS of Brooklyn, N. Y., son of Robert and Mary (Ten Eyck) Nichols, who was born August 2, 1814, and died in Brooklyn November 8, 1883, aged 69 years. Children:

- (71) Julia Frances Nichols: Born July 11, 1838; single, and resides at Sierra Madre, California.
- (72) Harriet Agnes Nichols: Born June 25, 1842; died July 22, 1889.
- (73) Emily Goodwin Nichols: Born June 2, 1847; died August 31, 1882. She married, November 10, 1881, James Robertson Walsh of New York city. For some time they, as well as the others of the family, are said to have resided in Norristown, Pa. No children.

(XIII.) 'JULIA FRANCES STANTON, daughter of George Henry and Sophia (Avery) Stanton, was born July 23, 1820, in New York city and died February 8, 1856. She married September 24, 1840, STEPHEN W. SMITH of New York and Brooklyn, son of Stephen C. and Amy (Jencks) Smith. He was born November 27, 1817, and died July 20. 1871. His father's brother was the Very Reverend Benjamin Bosworth Smith, D.D., Bishop of Kentucky from 1832 to 1884. Children:

---

*Lineage of the Stanton Family*

---

- (74) Frederick William Smith: Born October 9, 1842, died June 25, 1892.
- (75) Sophia Avery Smith: Born July 14, 1847; died December 19, 1862. Unmarried.
- (76) Ella Louisa Smith: Born March 20, 1850; died November 7, 1859. Unmarried.
- (77) Arthur Jencks Smith: Born March 19, 1853, married, first, February 10, 1881, Mary Louise Taggard, born July 9, 1853, at Great or Little Neck, Long Island, daughter of William Henry and Mary Louise (Seymour) Taggard of New Rochelle, N. Y. She died August 23, 1887, at Danbury, Conn., and he married, second, October 31, 1888, Ella Cornelia Buell, at New Haven, Conn. She was born October 25, 1850, and was the daughter of George and Abigail Caroline (Taylor) Buell, of Newtown, Conn. No children by either marriage.

(NOTE.—The name "Jenks" has been transformed from "Jenckes." First the second "e" was dropped and then the letter "c". Amy Jenckes was the wife of Stephen C. Smith and used both letters in spelling her name.)

- (78) Herbert Stanton Smith: Born December 20, 1855.

(XV.) SOPHIA AUGUSTA STANTON, daughter of George Henry and Sophia (Avery) Stanton was born in New York City, April 14, 1825, and resides in Brooklyn (1907). She married November 21, 1844, GEORGE W. LYNCH, son of Peter B. and Fannie (Delanoy) Lynch of Ossining, N. Y. He was born July 20, 1820. Children:

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

- (79) Evelyn Augusta Lynch : Born October 5, 1845.  
(80) Charles Halsey Lynch : Born October 29, 1847.  
(81) George Henry Lynch : Born August 4, 1852 ;  
died December 13, 1861.  
(82) Robert Nichols Lynch : Born August 28, 1854.

(NOTE.—Henry Stanton (1) was a lieutenant in the Revolutionary War and George Henry Stanton (2) was a major in the War of 1812.)

(XVI.) FRANCIS HENRY STANTON, son of George Henry and Sophia (Avery) Stanton, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., September 17, 1828 ; died July 4, 1907, at New Rochelle, N. Y. Married February 22, 1859 HARRIET CULVER. No children.

(XVII.) EDWARD HARDY STANTON, son of George Henry and Sophia (Avery) Stanton, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y., May 11, 1830. He married in Australia MARTHA HART, and died after his return. She survived him and lived in 1899 with her children in London, England. He served during the American Civil War in 1862. Then went to California. Children :

- (83) Alice Stanton : Born in Australia.  
(84) Josephine Stanton : Born in Havana, Cuba.  
(85) Amalia Stanton : Born in Havana, Cuba.  
(86) Clara Stanton : Born in Nassau, N. P., West Indies.

(XVIII.) AUGUSTUS COMSTOCK STANTON, son of George Henry and Sophia (Avery) Stanton, was born in New York city November 12, 1832, and died November 17, 1897, in Rahway, N. J. He married April 4, 1855, CAROLINE J. BROWN. Children :

---

*Lineage of the Stanton Family*

---

- (87) Clarence Tiffany Stanton : Born September 30, 1856.
- (88) Blanche Caroline Stanton : Born August 9, 1859.
- (89) Isabelle Everson Stanton : Born April 2, 1861.
- (90) Francis Camille Stanton : Born May 17, 1864 ; died March 14, 18—

(LXIV.) AGNES STANTON, daughter of George Edgar and Augusta (Arthur) Stanton, was born July 28, 1837, at Ossining, N. Y. She married LUCIUS C. PARDEE. The family lives in Chicago, Ill. Children :

- (91) Lucius Crocker Pardee : Born December 24, 1866.
- (92) Rodney Pardee : Born—
- (93) Agnes Pardee : Born—
- (94) Anna Pardee : Born—

(LXV.) GEORGE EDGAR STANTON, JR., son of George Edgar and Augusta Maria (Arthur) Stanton, was born December 9, 1844, at Ossining, N. Y. He married July 25, 1870, at Frankfort-am-Main, Germany, HELENE ERNST, born January 7, 1850, daughter of Julius F. and Sophia (Hartmann) Ernst, Old Frankfort Burghers. George Edgar Stanton, Jr., was United States Consul at Bristol, England 1870-5 ; at Bremen Germany, 1875-81 ; United States Consul General at St. Petersburg, Russia 1881-5. Since 1885 he has been a merchant in Chicago, Ill. Children :

- (95) Edna Augusta Stanton : Born June 10, 1871.
- (96) George Edgar Stanton (3rd) : Born March 30, 1884, at St. Petersburg, Russia. Since 1904 he has been a student at Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.



---

*Olde Ulster*

---

(XCV.) EDNA AUGUSTA STANTON, born June 10, 1871, in Bristol, England, married December 23, 1899, Professor A. A. MICHELSON, of Chicago, Ill. Child:

(97) Madeline Michelson : Born Aug 31, 1902.

(LXVI.) GERALD NAPIER STANTON, son of George Edgar and Augusta Maria (Arthur) Stanton, was born in Ossining, N. Y. September—, 1846; died in New York City—; married LIBBY H. BELCHER, daughter of Dr. George E. and Elisabeth (Harper) Belcher, of New York City. Mrs. Stanton is said to have been a daughter of Edward Harper of New York City. Mr. Stanton was in the wholesale drygoods business. Children:

(98) Grace Stanton : Born—

(99) A son. Died young.

(100) Elizabeth Stanton : Born—

(101) Gerald Napier Stanton, Jr. : Born—; married Margaret Downing, born—, daughter of— and Mabel E. ( ) Downing. Gerald Napier Stanton, Jr., was a lieutenant in the Spanish-American War.

(LXXII.) HARRIET AGNES NICHOLS, daughter of Harriet Agnes Stanton and her husband, Robert C. Nichols, was born June 25, 1842; died July 22, 1889, married CHARLES HODGE BOARDMAN, born May 28, 1838; died July 15, 1907; son of the Reverend Henry A. and Eliza (Jones) Boardman. Children:

(102) Julia Boardman : Born December 12, 1861, at St. Paul, Minn.; died August 15, 1882.

(103) Harriet Holland Boardman : Born May 21, 1866.

---

*Lineage of the Stanton Family*

---

(CIII.) HARRIET HOLLAND BOARDMAN, born May 21 ; 1866, at Philadelphia, Pa. ; married May 30, 1893, MYRON HUBBARD HUNT ; born February 27, 1868 ; son of Myron and Hannah (Miller) Hunt, of Chicago, Ill. ; originally from Sunderland, Mass. See Hunt Genealogy for other particulars.

- (104) William Montagu Hunt: Born at Florence, Italy, May 24, 1894 ; died in Evanston, Ill., February 3, 1895.
- (105) Charles Boardman Hunt: Born December 4, 1896, in Evanston.
- (106) Harriet Hunt: Born July 27, 1898, in Evanston.
- (107) Myron Hubbard Hunt, Jr.: Born February 13, 1900 in Evanston.
- (108) Robert Nichols Hunt, Jr.: Born May 19, 1906, at Pasadena, California.

(LXXIX.) EVELYN AUGUSTA LYNCH, daughter of George W. and Sophia Augusta (Stanton) Lynch, was born October 5, 1845, at Ossining, N. Y. She married, first, January 25, 1864, RONONDE DE MILAN, who died without children. She married, second, January 1st 1889, FRANCISCO JAVIER YANES, son of Emilio and Trinidad ( ) Yanes. They live in Washington, D. C. No further data obtained.

(LXXX.) CHARLES HALSEY LYNCH, son of George W. and Sophia Augusta (Stanton) Lynch, was born October 29, 1847 ; married—— ; MARIA TURNER ; born July 28, 1849, daughter of J. Allen and Emma (Lawson) Turner of England. Children :

- (109) Lottie Evelyn Lynch: Born June 29, 1875.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

(110) Ethel Kneville Lynch: Born August 19, 1885.

(111) Iva Stanton Lynch: Born February 4, 1887.

(CIX.) LOTTIE EVELYN LYNCH was born June 29, 1875; married June 9, 1890, RAYMOND E. BAYLISS. Children:

(112) Donald R. Bayliss: Born April 2 1900.

(113) Norman Stanton Bayliss: Born April 14, 1904.

(XLVI.) GERALD H. CORLIES was born May 17, 1839: died June 7, 1872. He married JULIA IRISH, daughter of Joseph and Caroline Irish, of Prior, Rhode Island, December 22, 1862. Children:

(114) Caroline Stanton Corlies: Born May 1st, 1864; married C. S. Duncan of Brooklyn, N. Y.

(115) Bertha: Born August 7, 1867. Unmarried.

(XLVIII a.) MARY E. CORLIES was born August 19, 1852; married September 13, 1877, JOSIAH CALHOUN CABLE born at Independence, Penn., October 8, 1855; son of Josiah Calhoun and Sarah Jane (Carter) Cable. They were married at Oakland, Cal. He is a physician in Brooklyn, N. Y. Children:

(116) Edith S. Cable: Born November 25, 1879.

(117) Walton H. Cable: Born November 15, 1887.

(LXXXII.) ROBERT NICHOLS LYNCH, son of George W. and Sophia Augusta (Stanton) Lynch, was born October 28, 1854; married April 14, 1880, MARGARET BURNS, born September 4, 1859, daughter of            and Mary (    ) Fyfe, (widow). Children:

(118) Harry R. Lynch: Born December 29, 1884.

(119) Elizabeth Graham Lynch: Born Nov. 4, 1887.

*(To be Continued.)*

THE KOCHERTHAL RECORDS

*Continued from Vol. III., page 351*

MARRIAGES

1710

18. Sept. 5. Just Henrich Schäster, a widower, of Hochprür, county of Hartenburg, and Agnes, daughter of the late Sebastian Backus of Roth, near Bingen.
19. Sept. 5. Johann Keyser, single, of Unter-Ötwisheim in Wuerttemberg, and Margretha, daughter of the late Ludwig Ernst Horner of the above mentioned Unter-Ötwisheim.
20. Sept. 12. Johann Schultheiss, single, a tailor, of Gahgräbler near Creutznach, and Anna Barbara, widow of the late Johann Rautenbusch of Emmerich in the Palatinate.
21. Sept. 27. Ludwig Schmid, a widower, of Michelbach near Giessen in Hessen Darmstadt, and Elisabetha, widow of the late Johann Michael Becker of Creutznach in the Palatinate.
22. Sept. 27. Abraham Lauck, single, county of Epstein in the sovereignty of Darmstadt, and Anna Catharina, daughter of Johann Henrich Becker of Weerheim, sovereignty of Dillenburg.
23. Sept. 27. Christian Hauss, widower, a carpenter, of Alten-Städen near Wetzlar in the duchy of Solms, and Anna Catharina, widow of the late Johann Becker of Dürnberg near Dietz in the sovereignty of Schomburg.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

24. Sept. 27. Peter Pfuhl, widower, a cabinet-maker of Nider-Rammstadt, district of Darmstadt, and Anna Sophia, widow of the late Caspar Bohl of Maller near Coblentz.
25. Oct. 10. Johann Minckler, a widower, of Parthenheim, county of Alzey in the Palatinate, and Anna Elisabetha, widow of the late Thomä Estwein of Härt, county of Germersheim
26. Oct. 16. Engelbertus Wollbach, widower, from the county of Neustadt, duchy of Mark in the sovereignty of Brandenburg, and Anna Barbara, daughter of the late Philipp Dippel of Flamm-born, county of Alzey in the Palatinate.
27. Oct. 25. Johann Adam Söllner, widower, a miller, of Eppingen in the Palatinate, and Anna Maria, widow of the late Henrich Baumann of Upstatt near Bruchsal in the district of Speyer.
28. Nov. 16. Mattheus Brunck, widower, a blacksmith, of Andel in the duchy of Veldenz, and Anna, widow of the late Sebastian Wormser of Bubach, county of Lichtenberg, district of Zweibrücken.
29. Nov. 20. Johann Crump, single, from the neighborhood of Bristol in England, a gardener, and Maria Agnes, daughter of the late Arnold Laur of Gebler near Cruetznach in the Palatinate.
30. Dec. 19. Henrich Scharmann, a widower, of Fischborn near Hanau in the duchy of Isenberg, and Anna Catharina, widow of the late Anthon Helmer, from the neighborhood of Giessen in the sovereignty of Darmstadt.



---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

31. Nov. 29. Johann Dietrich Wannenmacher of Leheim in the district of Darmstadt, and Anna Kunigunda, daughter of the late Johann Kornman of the same place.

---

1711

32. Jan. 9. Joseph Reinhart of Kirchberg, county of Marbach, grand duchy of Wuerttemberg, a widower, and Anna Maria, widow of the late Johann Niclaus Treber, a wheelwright, of Wollstein in the county of Creutznach.
33. Jan. 23. Anthoni Krämer of Altzheim on the Rhine, a widower, and Gertrauda, widow of the late Paul Elsässer of Fischborn in the duchy of Isenburg.
34. Feb. 13. Johann Melchoir Daussweber, a widower, teacher by profession, of Burschel in the county of Marbach, Wuerttemberg, and Magdalena, widow of the late Michael Schauer of Mastenbach in Erichgau.
35. Feb. 20. Johann Henrich Spohn, stepson of Philipp Müller, sexton, and Maria Catharina, daughter of the late Wallrath Wolleben, a citizen of Bacharach on the Rhine.
36. Feb. 27. Johann Bernhard Ziperlin, widower, a blacksmith of Unterötwisheim in Wuerttemberg, and Anna Maria, daughter of the late Hans Reichard of Kirchberg, county of Marbach, duchy of Wuerttemberg.
37. Feb. 27. Martin Stein of Langensaltza in Thuringia, and Anna Maria, widow of the late Adam Blasten of Altzaborn in the Palatinate.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

38. March 6. Adam Baumann, widower, a butcher, of Bacharach on the Rhine, and Anna Margretha, widow of the late Johann Kugel of Unter Öt-wisheim, county of Maulbronn, duchy of Wuert-emberg.
39. May 11. Herman Schünemann, captain, of Ham-burg, from the High-German people, and Elisa-betha, daughter of the late Georg Müller of Ham-burg.
40. May 12. Zacharias Flegler of Wertheim in Fran-conia, and Anna Elisabetha, widow of the late Georg Schultzen of the district of Darmstadt.
41. June 26. Georg Ludwig Leich, widower, of Berns-feld, Darmstadt, and Maria Martha, widow of the late Johann Peter Emmerich of Neustadt in the Hardt mountains.
42. June 26. Thomas Ehmann of Schornbach in Wuerttemberg, widower, and Elisabetha, widow of the late Johann Jacob Baucken of Buerstadt, Darmstadt.
43. July 10. Johannes Franck, widower, of Alsheim on the Rhine in the Palatinate, and Magdalena, widow of the late Ludwig Streiten of West-hofen, county of Alzey in the Palatinate.
44. July 24. Johann Eberhard, widower, of St. Johann near Creutznach, sovereignty of Baden, and Sibylla, daughter of the late Johann Gieser of Ober-Moschel-Landsberg, district of Zwei-bruecken.
45. Aug. 29. Johann Hess, a blacksmith, of Bleichen-bach in the duchy of Hanau, and Anna Cath-

---

*The Kocherthal Records*

---

- arina, daughter of Rudolf Curring of Hellstein, duchy of Isenburg.
46. Sept. 5. Christoph Bellvoss of Schwerin, Mecklenburg, and Maria Ottilia, daughter of the late Johann Ballen of Magenheim, county of Alzey, Palatinate.
47. Sept. 10. Henrich Heidorn, a widower, of Gelhausen near Hanau, and and Elisabetha, widow of the late Jerg Humbel of Mossbach in the Palatinate.
48. Sept. 11. Gabriel Hoffman, widower, of Wöllstein near Creutznach, and Anna Catharina, widow of the late Fridrich Batzen of Auerbach in Hessen Darmstadt.
49. Sept. 12. Johann Peter Glopp, a tailor, of Horn, county of Simmern, in the Palatinate, and Anna Magdalena, widow of the late Johann Christoph Lutzen of Kligen-Münster in the Palatinate.
50. Dec. 4. Johann Bror, widower, of Dicksem (Dexheim), county of Oppenheim in the Palatinate, and Magdalena, widow of the late Lucas Haugen of Lichtenberg, in the county of Zweibruecken.
51. Dec. 18. Johann Michael Emerich of Delckenheim, county of Eppstein, Darmstadt, and Elisabetha, widow of the late Conrad Krantz, from the county of Ziegenhain in Hessen.
52. Dec. 31. Christian Haber of Salzberg, county of Homburg, Hessen-Cassel, and Anna Gertraud, daughter of Michael Werner of Rheinfels on the Rhine.

---

*Olde Ulster*

---

1712.

53. Jan. 3. Johann Adam Söller, widower, of Eppingen, county of Brackenheim, in the Palatinate, and Elisabetha, widow of the late Johann Burckhard, of Oper-Mopstadt in the Wetterau, sovereignty of Isenburg.
54. Jan. 3. Philip Petri, widower, of Sinn, sovereignty of Nassa-Dillenburg, a sexton, and Anna Elisabetha, daughter of the late Johann Müller, of Matten-Mühl, likewise in the sovereignty of Nassau-Dillenburg.
55. Dec. 2. Johann Adam Starring, son of Johann Niclaus Starring, of Wonsheim, county of Alzey in the Palatinate, and Anna Maria, widow of the late Bernhard Lifenius.

*To be continued*



*BY RIFTON RAPIDS*

---

An instant pause!  
I ask the cause  
Of all this struggling, tossing flight?  
Is time so rare  
Ye cannot spare  
One moment ere ye pass from sight?

“ Children are we  
Of the wide sea;  
Our father called us, the great sun,

---

*By Rifton Rapids*

---

In swaddling wraps  
Of cloud-wove shapes  
To mountain tops where life begun.

“ We kissed the flowers  
In idle hours,—  
They blushed in myriad shades of bloom,  
And wide disbursed  
The sweets that burst,  
Richer than Araby’s perfume.

“ The trees we pressed ;  
Lo, they were dressed  
In robes of grace that far outvied  
The kingly sheen  
When Sheba’s queen  
In splendor sat at Solomon’s side!

“ And in our course  
Dynamic force  
Was gendered by our rushing strife.  
We paused to rest,  
And man and beast  
Quaffed strength and health and vigorous life.

“ For rest, for rest  
Our present quest ;  
We seek again th’ maternal home—  
The eternal deep,—  
Naught, naught can keep  
Us, mother dear, we come, we come!”



# OLD<sup>E</sup> VLSTER

---

AN HISTORICAL & GENEALOGICAL MAGAZINE

---

*Published Monthly, at 143 Green  
Street, Kingston, N. Y., by  
BENJAMIN MYER BRINK*

---

*Terms:—Three dollars a year in Advance. Single  
Copies, twenty-five cents*

---

*Entered as second class matter at the post office at Kingston, N. Y.*

---

THE PRESENT ISSUE OF OLDE ULSTER is the last of Volume III. Once more the editor would acknowledge the kindly assistance of all who have helped to bring out the successive numbers. He has decided to continue its publication during 1908. He requests the same co-operation. The last of the Kocherthal records will soon be published. He has a number of family lines now in hand awaiting an opportunity to appear. He would suggest that those who have intended to have such given in these pages send them in promptly.



IT IS EARNESTLY REQUESTED that the subscriptions for the coming year be paid. The magazine is upon a cash basis. The expenses of publication are promptly paid. This requires cash in hand every month. If this is provided at the beginning of the year the payments for 1908 will be met as those of the past three years have been. A title page and table of contents for 1907 will be prepared in time to send with the January number to every one desirous of binding who will notify the editor.

---

Fine Rugs, Carpets,

✿ ✿ ✿ Portieres, Etc.

WOVEN BY

**MRS. PETER ELMENDORF,**

HURLEY, N. Y.

*Some Handsome Rugs For Sale*

BLUE AND WHITE RUGS A SPECIALTY

---

NOAH WOLVEN'S SON,

No. 323 WALL ST., KINGSTON, N. Y.

---

Silks, Dress Goods and Suits

---

A LIMITED NUMBER OF COPIES  
OF MARIUS SCHOONMAKER'S

HISTORY OF KINGSTON

Can be purchased of H. D. DARROW,  
Kingston, New York, at the

Special Price of \$2.00 net per Copy

---

# RONDOUT SAVINGS BANK

---

Assets - - \$2,866,511.04

Liabilities - - 2,671,966.57

---

Surplus <sup>in Par</sup> <sub>Values</sub> - \$194,544 47

---

VALENTIN BURGEVIN'S SONS

*Established 1852*

## CHRYSANTHEMUMS

*During October and November*

*Fair and Main Streets,  
KINGSTON, N. Y.*

---

*Copies of each number of OLDE  
ULSTER for 1905 and 1906  
can still be obtained at twenty-five  
cents each.*





